

アニメ

ä-ni-mé

The Berkeley Journal of Japanese Animation



Ä-ni-mé

The Berkeley Journal of Japanese Animation

Volume 1, Issue 1
© Copyright 1990 by Ä-ni-mé

Ä-ni-mé

The Berkeley Journal of Japanese Animation

700 Eshleman Hall, U.C. Berkeley, Berkeley, CA., 94720

Volume One, Issue One — January, 1991

Ä-ni-mé Staff List:

Editor-in-Chief:	Mike Tatsugawa
Executive Editor:	Albert Sze-Wei Wang
Production Editor:	David Loo
Staff Artist:	Albert Sze-Wei Wang
Financial Manager:	Michael K. Ellis
Public Affairs Chairmen:	Aaron French
	Terry Yeung
Translation Editing Consultant:	Richard Uyeyama
Layout Staff:	Mark Knapp
	David Loo
	Mike Tatsugawa
	Ken Tsai
	Albert Sze-Wei Wang
Editing Staff:	Ching Fei Chang
	David Loo
	Mike Tatsugawa
	Albert Sze-Wei Wang
Cover Artists:	Maiko Lin
	Albert Sze-Wei Wang
Special Thanks To:	
Matthew Anacleto	Toren Smith
Hitoshi Doi	Toshi Yoshida
Robert Gutierrez	AnimEigo
Carl Gustav Horn III	AnimeCon '91
Michael House	Family Comic
Andy Kim	Fuji Communications
Bill Kogura	NHK
Johji Manabe	Streamline Pictures
James Matsuzaki	Studio Gainax
John McLaughlin	Studio Proteus
Ken Nakata	Tokyo Movie Shinsha
Jeff Okamoto	Viz Communications

Table of Contents

Article Type	Page
	2
	3
	4
	9
Synopsis	11
	14
Synopsis	18
Synopsis	20
Synopsis	22
Synopsis	24
Synopsis	28
Synopsis	37
Script	40
Synopsis	47
Synopsis	50
Synopses	52
Script	53
Synopsis	85
	92
Script	101
Script	113
Script	124
	136
Script	137
	147
Script	148
Script	156
Script	162
Script	167
Script	174
Script	183
Script	192
Script	201
Script	209
Script	216
Synopses	223
Synopses	227

Ä-ni-mé is an ASUC-sponsored (Associated Students of the University of California), non-profit, educational publication designed to promote cultural understanding through the international medium of Japanese Animation.

Ä-ni-mé in no way claims that any of the articles published within are the official interpretations of any of the works represented. The articles are merely reflections of the interpretations of the writers who have submitted their work to Ä-ni-mé. We have, however, tried our best to publish articles which most accurately cover the works and which do so in as objective and informative a manner as possible.

Ä-ni-mé would like to thank all the people on Internet who helped support Ä-ni-mé, both through their submissions and through their pre-paid orders. Ä-ni-mé would also like to thank the officers and members of Cal-Animage, U.C. Berkeley's Japanese Animation Club, for their helpful insight and support. Finally, Ä-ni-mé deeply thanks Matthew Anacleto. Without his help, this journal would probably have been twice as expensive and half as long.

Copyright 1990 by Ä-ni-mé covers the text, artwork, and page formats of all works presented by this volume. All Rights Reserved. Reproduction of any of the contents is not permitted without the consent of the authors and Ä-ni-mé.

Editors' Note

We, the editors, are proud of the work that we've done on the first edition of *Ä-ni-mé: The Berkeley Journal of Japanese Animation*. Intended to act as an accurate resource guide for Japanese Animation fans, we feel that the quality of our translations and the variety of our translation choices will appeal to any Japanese Animation fan no matter what the degree of interest. With copies of our journal being shipped to twenty-three states and seven countries, we feel that our success in the Japanese Animation community is just a taste of things to come, and we would like to thank all of our patrons for helping us make an important contribution to the promotion of Japanese culture throughout the world. We would like to emphasize that unlike other publications on the market, we are an educational journal and exist more to promote Japanese Animation than to be a financially successful publication. We feel that our journalistic standpoint has allowed us to be more professional and accurate in our translations, but at the cost of not being as flashy as a magazine.

Putting together a work such as *Ä-ni-mé* was no simple task. Six months ago, it seemed as if we were ready to go to press. A more careful search into copyright law, however, revealed that the most time-consuming portion of work was yet to be done: contacting the rights holder of every script that we were printing. After carefully tracking the ownership path of each work, we met both victories and frustrating defeats. Fuji Communications presented us with our first major success by giving us their permission to print our scripts of *Ranma 1/2*. On the other hand, other companies denied us permission to publish about a third of the scripts that we had intended to include, often due to current rights negotiations and prospective projects within the anime industry. Many excellent works, including the scripts to *Bubble Gum Crisis 6: Red Eyes* and *Lupin III: Castle Cagliostro*, had to be removed or synopsized. While there is hope that we may get permission to print these scripts in future issues, losing scripts for such popular films as these for our premier issue casted doubts in our minds as to whether *Ä-ni-mé* would ever reach the presses and whether the fans would still support our work. Nevertheless, our small staff labored through both financial and academic duress to make this publication possible. And yes, you continued to support us.

Due to the fact that this is the first issue of the journal, we feel that many lessons are yet to be learned. Suggestions, requests and contributions for future editions of *Ä-ni-mé* are welcome because you, the readers, are the ones that this publication exists for. We hope that our work will be useful, and will create a standard that will be upheld for many years to come. As editors, we tried to keep above the animation fray, and tried to present as evenhanded a representation as possible. The tension between maintaining an accurate translation of passages while still preserving the essence of the meanings has been a task that we have struggled many hours to achieve. By no means are our translations necessarily the best or final authority on these works. There are as many translations and interpretations of movies and songs as there are people in this world. Our labors have finally ended, and the only task that remains is for you to sit back and allow us to guide you through the fascinating world of Japanese Animation. — The Editors.

A general note about translation: As the comparatively structurally inverted natures of the Japanese and English languages understandably bring about certain unavoidable problems in translating from one to the other, in some places, certain liberties will have to be taken with the literal translation for the sake of clarity. However, please be assured that in such places, great pains have been taken to make sure the general meaning, mood, and feeling of the lines have been preserved as well as is subjectively possible. — Richard Uyeyama, Translation Editing Consultant.

This publication is not an official publication of the Associated Students of the University of California. The views expressed herein are the views of the writers only. They are not necessarily the views of the Associated Students of the University of California at Berkeley.

The Beginner's Survival Guide to Anime

Written by Albert Sze-Wei Wang Edited by David Loo

Anime is a word borrowed from the French word for animation. In America and Japan, anime (pronounced AH-NEE-MAY) refers to the entire genre and realm of Japanese Animation. Quite unlike most American animation, anime is an art form so vast in its selection that it has literally hundreds of story types and countless art styles to please virtually anyone willing to watch, regardless of age.

Perhaps one of the questions most often asked is, "What is anime?" Why does anime, you may ask, have such a devoted following particularly among college-age people and adults? Isn't animation just for kids? Well, fortunately, Japanese Animation knows of no age limits. Whereas American animation is primarily made for children, in Japan, anime is made for all ages and appeals to all people and differing tastes. Perhaps the strength behind anime is that of the variety and quality of the stories found in anime.

Story types range from adventure to drama, and from comedy to social commentaries. But, even these are only a tiny fraction of the variety of topics to be found in anime. Even more intriguing is the depth of plot development in anime. Political conspiracies and love triangles are commonplace. Nevertheless, there is a special simplicity to anime that allows most films to be understood by even those who don't know a word of Japanese.

Just as there is a vast repository of types of stories in anime, there is an equally vast array of animation techniques and styles used in producing anime films. Today's anime emphasizes realistic portrayals of human motion and utilizes computer animation to guide the animators in creating a believable world, capable of capturing the viewer's attention and emotions. Few people can watch the tragedy *Windaria* without being left with a deep feeling of sadness.

Anime films display a level of intelligence far above anything released on television in this country and some even rival the best in American movie theaters. Many anime films are virtually live action movies, only animated because it would be virtually impossible to make them in live action. From the spectacular surrealistic effects of science fiction combat sequences to the simplest effect of wind blowing through a girl's hair, attention to detail and sophistication in animation techniques earmark anime, separating it from animation from any other part of the world. Combined with some of the best screen writing around, it's no surprise that anime has such a collective following. Animation is a powerful tool with which a writer can create stories and images without the physical limitations that would hamper the best in modern movie special effects. However, it is important to note that not all anime is top quality. Like all entertainment industries, you have your bombs as well as your hits.

In many ways, anime fills a void here in America. Somewhere between Saturday morning cartoons and great cinema releases, anime creates a world that encompasses both the creativity available to animation and the quality of the theater by putting into moving pictures ideas that we thought impossible to visualize except through the creativity of our imaginations. Regardless of one's tastes, anime has some special quality work waiting to be enjoyed by anyone willing to be entertained.

Especially considering the limited availability and prohibitive costs of pursuing anime, we highly recommend that beginners attend local comic book and science fiction conventions and feel out their anime tastes. In addition, here's a list of traditional favorites that people have strongly recommended:

Nausicaä of the Valley of the Wind
Laputa: Castle in the Sky
My Neighbor Totoro
Lupin III: Castle Cagliostro
Macross: Do You Remember Love?
Bubble Gum Crisis 1-7
Dirty Pair: Project Eden
Iczer One
Megazone23 Parts 1 and 2
Robot Carnival
Windaria

Kaze no Tani no Nausicaä
Tenku no Shiro: Laputa
Tonari no Totoro
Lupin III: Cagliostro no Shiro
Macross: Ai Oboeteimasuka?
Bubble Gum Crisis 1-7
Dirty Pair: Project Eden
Iczer One
Megazone23 Parts 1 and 2
Robot Carnival
Windaria

There are many many MANY more films, Original Animated Videos (OAV's), and television series all anime fans should see at one time or another, but the above list provides a pretty rough consensus of what animation fans consider to be the ABC's of Japanese Animation. When you're watching the films by all means ask questions if you don't know what's going on. Chances are if you don't know, someone else will, plus it's a great way to meet people and learn something new. Believe me, we were all novices at one time. I'm sure George Lucas, Steven Spielberg and a few staff members of *Star Trek: The Next Generation* know what I'm talking about.

Ä-ni-mé Interview with Jerry Beck

By David Loo and Mike Tatsugawa
Interview taken January 1990

Approximately a year and a half ago, American anime fandom was greeted with news that would forever change its future. Streamline Pictures, a new movie distributor based in Los Angeles, announced the theatrical release of English-dubbed *Laputa* and *Akira*, and the subtitled version of *Twilight of the Cockroaches*. Jerry Beck, co-founder and co-president of Streamline with Carl Macek, now tours the country promoting Japanese Animation and recently, he found time to share his thoughts and experiences with Ä-ni-mé.

Ä-ni-mé: Jerry, many anime fans who have attend your films are beginning to recognize your name, but all of us still know so little about you. How did you get introduced to Japanese Animation?

Beck: I know that I'm new to Japanese Animation fans out there, but I'm not new to animation or to its fandom. I'm from New York and I grew up with comic books, went to the early comic book conventions throughout the late 60's and early 70's. I got into film by watching the films at these conventions; things like the old superhero movie serials, cartoons, *Flash Gordon* and that kind of thing. I'm still involved with that. I started collecting 16mm films and began to run film shows at those New York conventions and at Creation Conventions. There I got to meet a lot of fans and I was able to start collecting a lot of the animation I grew up with: *Astroboy*, *8th Man*, *Speed Racer* and other shows from the 60's. When I started showing these cartoons at conventions, I got great reactions. At one point, I went to Toho films and borrowed some original Japanese cartoons and Japanese *Giant Robot (Raidene)* shows and I brought these to conventions and that's where I noticed the first spark of Japanese Animation fandom.

Ä-ni-mé: I've also noticed that you did some writing for *Animation Magazine* and other film journals.

Beck: Yeah, I've been a historian on American animation for a number of years. I've been in the movie business for ten years. I've worked for MGM/UA, Orion, and Cannon. I wrote a lot of articles on animation, including some for *Variety* and *Video Review*.

I also worked with Leonard Maltin who's on *Entertainment Tonight* as a research assistant for his book, *Of Mice and Magic*. I recently came out with my own book: *Looney Tunes and Merrie Melodies: A Complete Illustrated Guide to Warner Bros. Cartoons*. It was an outgrowth of the work I did with Leonard Maltin. If you ever saw his book, I worked on the filmographies from all the different studios and, at the time, I asked him, "Why don't we make a plot synopsis for every cartoon?" He looked at me really strangely and said that the book was already gigantic and that the research would be impossible to do. I didn't think so, so a friend of mine and I started using the lists of Warner cartoons we had, and put together the plots, the credits, and all the information we could find and we sent our notes to a publisher to see if they'd be interested in running it. They were and they published it in 1981, but I didn't think that the book was very professionally done; there were no pictures in it. So, I spent a long time trying to get the people at Warner Bros. interested. They were really sensitive about releasing pictures of their characters and they wanted to look over every stage of production. That's why the new book took eight years to make.

I spent the last few years working for Expanded Entertainment. They do the *Animation Celebration*. In 1987, I did the programming for the Los Angeles Animation Celebration and we showed *Laputa* and *Robotech the Movie*. These were the only two movies to sell out in advance of the festival itself. Last year, we featured *Robot Carnival* and *Lupin III: Castle Cagliostro*. These two did really well also. The problem is that these results meant nothing to the people running the organization. In all the places I've worked, no one could understand what the deal was with Japanese Animation. They all thought that it was just like Saturday morning cartoons. They didn't know there was an audience for it and they didn't care even if there was. People didn't like the idea of dubbing the films because it would be too expensive. I tried to persuade them, but they wouldn't listen. So, I guess I had to start my own company.

Ä-ni-mé: Did you have trouble getting theaters to show *Laputa*? How did you convince them to try anime?

Beck: Well, about a year ago, I was up in Berkeley for an *Animation Celebration* at the U.C. Theater and right near there is the headquarters for Landmark Theaters. Landmark has theaters like the U.C. all around the country so I contacted them. They didn't think much of Japanese Animation at first but I picked up fliers for some of the local Japanese Animation clubs and mailed them to the guy at Landmark and tried to show him how big it was all over the country. Well, Landmark started to buy into the idea, but they weren't quite sure people would come and watch *Laputa* so they wanted to show something with it. So, I came up with the idea for the tribute to Tezuka and to show *Astroboy*, *Jumping*, and *Broken Down Film* and Landmark decided to give it a try. Now, they're showing all of my films.

Ä-ni-mé: How's Streamline doing now? What new releases are in the near future¹? Will you be dubbing any films yourself?

Beck: We're doing rather well right now. We're well known for our *Laputa* and *Akira*, but we didn't dub either film. We did do the dubbing for *My Neighbor Totoro*. That was done in July and we showed it at the San Diego Comic Convention. We also did the dubbing for *Kiki's Express Delivery* in November. We're really proud of our dubbing jobs. We feel that we've done accurate, faithful, well-acted, and well done translations of these movies. We matched the mouth movements; we hired real actors and actresses. There will be a lot of voices in both films familiar to *Robotech* fans, and there are voices that are new to them as well. Actually, Carl is a voice in both *Totoro* and *Kiki*. (Carl does the voice acting for the Neko/Cat-bus in *Totoro* and the radio announcer in the beginning of *Kiki*.) We didn't just go after voices from *Robotech*, and when we did, they were appropriate. It's just well done.

The problem with dubbing is keeping the translations faithful and making them read right as well. The dubbing has to be faithful, but it mustn't be too exact. It has to be rewritten so that it's understandable. Some fans get very nitpicky, but if the translations were too exact, it just wouldn't read. We found out that the reason why a lot of poor jobs were done in the past was because a lot of Japanese companies, especially their representatives in this country, can't tell the difference between a good dubbing job and a bad one because their English isn't that great. If they see an acceptable job, which *Laputa* and *Akira* are, they'll take it as long as English words are coming out of the character's mouths.

¹ Please see the Editors' Note at the end of the interview.

Anyway, we're trying to change the perception of animation in America, so the first four films we're releasing are coming from four different ends of the animation spectrum. *Laputa* actually plays upon the perceptions of animation in this country. It's a fantasy film that can be watched by the whole family. It's excellent but a bit more adult, and it's a great film to open people's eyes to Japanese Animation. Our next release was *Twilight of the Cockroaches* and that's completely different. It's live action animation. It's a film for adults. It's an art film, a director's personal vision type of film. *Akira* is completely different as well. It's a state of the art, high tech, sci-fi adult story. Our fourth release will be *Lensman*. Again, it's different and it mixes in computer animation.

Ä-ni-mé: Where do you see animation headed? Do you think it could rival normal live-action films? How do you see Streamline making that future a reality?

Beck: Realistically, I think that animation has a long way to go to rival normal live-action films, although I think we are making inroads. If there were more movies like *Akira*, I think that it could quickly get up there. Animation is special and people are beginning to notice that. I'd like to see people really respect animation. It shouldn't just be a baby-sitter. When people hear about an animated film, they should ask, "What kind of film?" Today, when you say "animated film," people think about the *Care Bears* or the *Smurfs* or a Disney film. There's no second thought given to whether it's an R-rated cartoon, or an adult cartoon, or a horror cartoon. It's different with live-action films. When people say, "I've got a live-action film," that's not good enough; people ask questions. "Who directed it? Who's in it?" People should be asking these types of questions about animation. "Is it a Disney or an Otomo film?" That kind of thinking is what I would like to see. It can happen. All it needs is something to turn people's heads around. It needs well done films that are more adult oriented. It needs another *Akira*. I hope that five years from now, Japanese films in this country will be doing well enough that companies will try to make more *Akira*-type films. Right now, with *Akira*, we're just trying to prove that there's an audience out there. That's the first step. It's my hope that soon, Japanese Animation will be regularly distributed and regularly available on video shelves just like any other movie that comes out, but that won't happen until somebody does something. I'm trying to do that something.

Ä-ni-mé: Will Streamline be releasing their films on video tape in the near future?

Beck: Well, at this time, we have no specific plans to release any of our films on video², but in the case of *Akira*, that's such a hit movie that I have a feeling it will eventually come out. But, were we to make a video release of *Akira* today, it wouldn't be on video until Fall. Chances are, it would probably take a year or more. For films like *Batman*, the video turnaround was phenomenal, but that's because companies knew beforehand that *Batman* would sell on video market. I don't think that anyone will go that crazy for *Akira*. Video releases of anime is definitely going to be a while, but when it happens, I think the tapes will start coming out on a regular basis. Personally though, it's better for me if the films don't come out on video because that's more of a draw for fans to see these films in the theater. When you go to the theater to see a film, you're voting. You're voting to see Japanese Animation by paying five dollars or whatever it costs. It's a clear signal to theater owners and to the movie industry that there is an audience for Japanese Animation, and

² Please see the Editors' Note at the end of the interview.

a large one at that. If a lot of people want to see my films, theaters will ask to us to play them. It's a chain reaction. Of course, if people go to the video store to ask when *Akira* is coming out, the owners will call their distributors and their distributors will call companies and someday, somebody is going to ask, "Why don't we put this movie out on tape?" But for now, Japanese Animation is not well established in America like it is in Japan. We need to get outside people to see what this area is really like.

Ä-ni-mé: What about some fan who can't get to a theater that's showing your films? How should fans go about persuading a theater to get Streamline's films?

Beck: We're playing this stuff across the country, but usually at theaters in big metropolitan areas near college campuses. Usually, they're theaters that play offbeat movies. The reason is quite frankly that they can't get *Total Recall*. So they have to go to other outlets to get their films. Mainstream distributors simply won't take us on. So if you are living in Oklahoma, and the only theater near you is an AMC theater that's playing the latest Disney, Universal, or Columbia film, there's little chance of your seeing *Akira* there. But, if you're near some kind of theater that shows offbeat movies, be it a museum or a small theater, they might be willing to play my movies. I'm willing to contact the owners, or I'd be very happy if the fans will tell that theater manager or owner about my films and see if they can contact me. People can write to us and I'll even accept phone calls. We'll be happy to send a press kit to any fan who wants to get a particular theater to show my films. It'll probably include a flier with a blank space for theaters to insert their name and other information. When the film is finally booked, we could use the help of fans to print and distribute those fliers to local comic book shops and college campuses. We'll also include some reviews of the film from around the country that the fans could show to the theater managers to show them that the film was well received from Washington D.C. to San Francisco. Probably, we'll give some posters to the fans as a reward. I pretty much have to talk to those fans first, either by phone or by mail, so I can prep them on what they can say and how they can help us. I do need help. Streamline is really small; it's just a two-man operation, and when it comes to distribution, it's really a one-man job. Call me up. Fan support is important for what we're trying to do and we gratefully acknowledge it. Once theater owners understand the depth of the audience out there, they'll more likely come back.

Ä-ni-mé: Finally, what are your thoughts of the upcoming conventions? Which ones will you be attending?

Beck: Well, tentatively, I plan to attending WonderCon '90 in Oakland, BayCon '90 in San Jose, and the 1990 San Diego Comics Convention³. I heard though that BayCon said that Japanese Animation is not a big part of their convention⁴. I think that Japanese Animation is important and I wanted to emphasize that BayCon has the opportunity to become THE Japanese Animation Convention. No one else is doing it and there's a huge fandom to back them. If BayCon doesn't take advantage of the opportunity to have a larger membership by encouraging Japanese Animation fandom to attend, I'm sure that another convention would be more than happy to fill the void. Japanese Animation isn't just for Japanese Animation fans; it's for anyone who like movies or entertainment. Someone's going to do a Japanese Animation convention someday, and I know it's going to work⁴.

³ As noted, this interview was done in early January 1990. Please see the Editors' Note at the end of the interview.

⁴ Please see the Editors' Note at the end of the interview.

Editor's Note: Seeing as this interview was taken nearly a year before the printing of this issue of *Ä-ni-mé*, a mere three days before press, we contacted Jerry again to learn of Streamline's latest plans. The next theatrical release (after *Lensman*) will be *Robot Carnival* which is set for release in March 1991. *Robot Carnival* will be shortly followed by the *Fist of the North Star* movie. In addition, Streamline has now finalized plans for the video tape release of *Akira* and the *Zillion* television series. These will be made available by mail order and can be purchased at local comics stores beginning January 1991. (And, of course, all the above mentioned titles will be dubbed in English.) As for conventions, Jerry plans to continue attending WonderCon, the San Diego Comics Convention, and a few Creation Conventions and Animation Celebrations.

Recently, we received the disturbing news that BayCon '91 has cancelled its anime program. We highly recommend that fans instead attend AnimeCon '91, the world's first international Japanese Animation convention. (Jerry will be attending this convention as well and he'll be bringing his films too.) For more information about AnimeCon '91, please see the AnimeCon '91 advertisement in the back of this issue of *Ä-ni-mé* or write to:

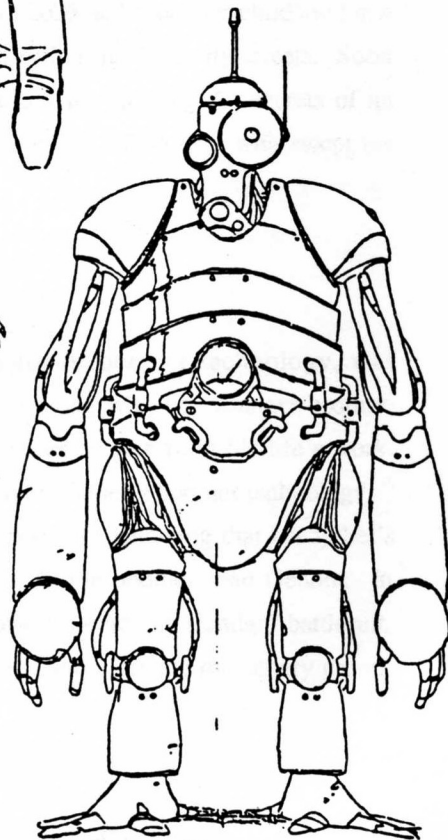
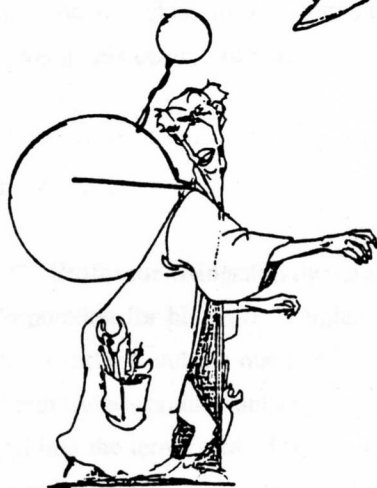
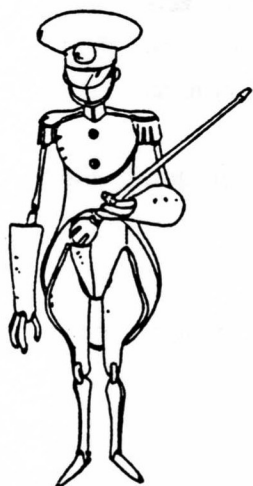
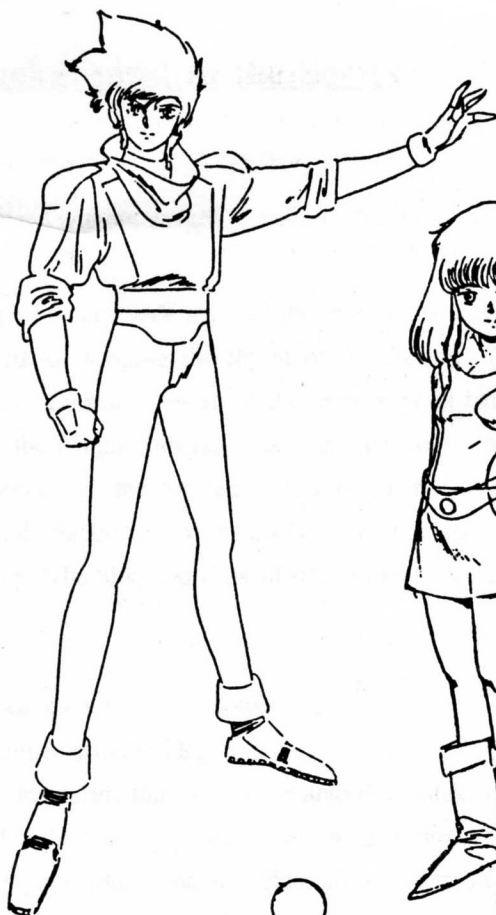
Cal-Animage
Attn: AnimeCon Information
300 Eshleman Hall
U.C. Berkeley
Berkeley, CA 94720.

For those of you interested in contacting Streamline Pictures, you can write to:

Streamline Pictures
P.O. Box 691418
West Hollywood, CA 90069

We're sure that both Jerry Beck and Carl Macek would appreciate your comments and suggestions, and any information you have on theaters interested in showing Streamline's work.

Preview of some art from Streamline's next release, *Robot Carnival* —>



Bubble Gum Crisis — Background to the Series

By Albert Sze-Wei Wang. Edited by David Loo.

Copyright 1990 by Albert Wang.

No portion of this review may be reproduced without written permission from the author or *Ä-ni-mé*.

Background: Bubble Gum Crisis is a 13-part OAV series, following the story of the Knight Sabers, an all-female vigilante group in MegaTokyo devoted to stopping the threat of the Boomer (Buma), a terminator-like cyborg manufactured by the Genom Corporation. Currently, seven of the thirteen parts have been released. Viewers quickly become familiar with the 4 members of the Knight Sabers: Priss, a popular rock singer and team combat leader, Nene Romanova, a dispatch and computer operator for the Armored Defense Police, Linna Yamazaki, an aerobics instructor, and Celia Stingray, the leader of the Knight Sabers, and from whose father the technology the Knight Sabers use comes from. Celia owns and runs a lingerie shop "The Silky Doll" as a front from which the Knight Sabers operate.

Character Identification:

Priss - Long brown hair. Extremely headstrong. Loves motorcycles.

Hardsuit: Dark blue with red helmet stripe and leg stripes.

Background: Priss lost her parents during the 2nd Great Kanto Earthquake in 2025 and spent her childhood in a foster home. When she was 17, she spent her time on the small stage and riding the dark city streets. Soon after, the leader of motorcycle gang whom she was close to was assassinated for learning the secrets of an unknown organization. Priss decided to avenge his death, but was stopped by the AD Police, who swept his death aside as an accidental death.

Celia Stingray - Blue hair. Very orderly and strong willed.

Hardsuit: Light blue hardsuit.

Background: In the year 2022, Professor Stingray, the creator of boomer technology, was assassinated by the Genom Corporation for his work. Orphaned along with her younger brother, Mackie, Celia inherits her father's fortune and the massive quantities of data from his life's work. This data was directly inputted into Celia's brain, thanks in part to her father's boomer technology. Soon after, MegaTokyo plunged into the terror created by the Boomers. Knowing that her father's life's work was being used for evil purposes, Celia decided to fight the boomers and Genom. In 2032, she developed a powersuit that was more compact and powerful than any standard battlesuit. At the same time, she started scouting for prospective members to form a private mercenary group, the Knight Sabers.

Linna Yamazaki - Black hair.

Hardsuit: Light green with red leg stripes and 2 long laser ribbons extending from the helmet.

Background: Like Priss, Linna lost her parents soon after the 2nd Great Kanto Earthquake. The AD [Armored Defense] Police was created to handle the Boomer crime waves, but, due to the ADP's inexperience, it had considerable problems handling its assigned tasks and many innocent civilians were accidentally eliminated. Among the victims were Linna's parents.

Even with this tragic loss, Linna did not fall into despair. Her strong mental character and her dream of becoming a world class entertainer kept her going. Her wish was to instill people with dreams. She auditions for a musical and gives it all she has but was not picked as one of the

finalists. Celia knew of Linna's exceptional mental strength and physical agility and so scouts her.

Nene Romanova - Red hair.

Hardsuit: Purple with pink legs.

Background: Unlike the other members, Nene didn't lose her parents. She ran away from home when she got tired of her strict parents. She was so brilliant that her school couldn't keep up with her. As a result, she skipped school most of the time and, with her knack for computers, ended up breaking into every computer system she could lay her hands on.

Celia had scouted Priss and Linna as the offensive part of the team and was now looking for a person who could handle the defensive part. To find that person, Celia ran a very complicated computer want-ad. Nene deciphered it with no difficulty and was subsequently hired as a member of the Knight Sabers.

Other Characters the viewer should be familiar with:

Mackie Stingray - Celia's younger brother, radio operator, and driver for the support van.

Leon McNichol - ADP officer assigned to investigate Boomer incidents.

Quincy - Genom Corporation President.

Brian J. Mason (Meison) - Quincy's right-hand man. He handles all of Quincy's "work" and oversees Boomer operations.

Boomers:

Background: Originally designed by Celia's father to be deep space astronauts, these part-living part-machine terminator-like cyborgs are capable of independent thought and are invincible to standard methods of neutralization used by standard law enforcement.

The Boomer variant seen in BGC 1 is the Bu-55c variant, equipped with a laser cannon in the mouth, 3 solar (heat) blasters (2 mounted on each side of the chest cavity and 1 in the center of the front of the torso), various rocket nozzles for flight, and limited metal absorption enabling it to fuse with other objects, like gatling guns.

Story Setting: The year is 2032 AD and MegaTokyo is in the final stages of reconstruction following a devastating earthquake in 2025 that destroyed most of central Japan. MegaTokyo's reconstruction was financed by the mammoth Genom Corporation, for whom Celia's father work as a researcher before his death. Recent growing acts of terrorism performed by the bio-mechanical cyborg Boomers resulted in the creation of the Armored Defense Police (ADP), a branch of law enforcement equipped with weapons superior and better suited to combat the Boomer threat than that of the standard branches of law enforcement. Along with the ADP's creation, a vigilante group calling themselves the Knight Sabers also surfaced, utilizing highly sophisticated combat technology to fight the evils of the Boomers and the Genom Corporation.

Bubble Gum Crisis 1

The Story of the Knight Sabers
MegaTokyo 2032

By Albert Sze-Wei Wang. Edited by David Loo.

Copyright 1990 by Albert Wang.

No portion of this synopsis may be reproduced without written permission from the author or *Ä-ni-mé*.

Special recognition extended to Michael House and Andy Kim for their hard work and super human effort.

New Characters:

Frederick - Computer operator. He is in reality a Boomer equipped with absolute metal absorption abilities.

Cynthia - A boomer who was constructed to look like and who thinks she is a six-year old girl.

She was created by USSD as a secret satellite link to an SDI satellite.

Opening Songs: Synthesizer score "Tokyo 2032" followed by the performance of "Konyawa Hurricane" (There's a Hurricane Tonight) by Priss and the Replicants. The incident involving the Bu-55c takes place in another part of MegaTokyo as the concert progresses.

Synopsis:

Seven years after the Second Great Kanto Earthquake, MegaTokyo continues to rebuild from the rubble. Rising from the twisted steel, a new Genom tower takes its place in the heart of city. Unfortunately, recovery is far from complete, as broken sewer lines and run down buildings continue to be home to much of the city's populace. Amidst this continuing misery and reconstruction however, a temporary escape is about to appear to take people away, at least for a short while, from the tragedy of the real world. In the "Hot Legs" night club, Priss and the Replicants perform "Konya wa Hurricane" [There's a Hurricane Tonight].

Meanwhile, high in the sky, far away from the sounds of the concert, an ADP patrol chopper reports on the progress of a suspect vehicle. The concert continues and AD Police officer Leon McNichol, having himself been swept away by the concert, is returned to reality by his beeper watch. Calling his duty station, he is informed that a boomer has been spotted.

The AD Police units are called to the scene, but their weapons prove grossly inadequate. During the concert, Linna gives Priss the signal and then heads outside.

"If Priss finds out we didn't get paid for tonight's work," Linna tells Celia, "she'll be angry."

"The boomers are acting differently this time," Celia responds.

Leon arrives at the scene of the confrontation and is kept apprised of the situation. He is cautioned that this boomer is not any ordinary boomer. The Knight Sabers suddenly appear and move against this new C-series boomer and, despite the boomer's addition of an ADP gatling gun, it is destroyed by the Knight Sabers. As quickly as the rampage started, it ends, and the normal silence of the city returns once again.

Leon arrives at a fast food joint for a quick bite when Priss walks out the door with her food. As she eats, Leon introduces himself as a fan of hers and asks her if they could have a burger together.

"I'm already eating," Priss replies.

"Yeah, it looks like it," Leon responds. "Gee, what a great day, meeting Priss and all. Oh, I didn't introduce myself. I'm Leon. Assigned to the AD Police to protect citizens from boomers."

"I know," Priss replies. "I saw the badge on your chest. I don't like police, especially AD Police."

"Well, there aren't many people who do," Leon responds.

"If you did something useful for citizens," Priss explains, "maybe they would."

Priss then tosses him her empty soft drink cup and tells him to throw it away. Leon asks her if she would have dinner with him if he did.

"Instead of chasing girls," Priss castigates, "why don't you chase boomers?"

The activities of the Knight Sabers that night had not gone unnoticed. The USSD had been monitoring the event closely. The Colonel informs the General that the Knight Sabers are mercenaries. Both officers are equally intrigued by the technology of their battlesuits and plan to hire the Knight Sabers to perform a task and, at the same time, take advantage of the opportunity to learn more about those advanced battlesuits which surpass even the most sophisticated suits of the USSD.

At Genom Tower, Mason informs Quincy that the "collection" has taken place.

"They will greatly improve Genom," Quincy tells him. "It's something we need. Take very good care of them."

After Mason tells Quincy he will bring it to him in 24 hours, Quincy cautions, "Mason, it's in your hands. Remember we run a clean business. Do not soil our name."

Celia tries to relax in her pool at home, but her thoughts are of the Bu-55c boomer destroyed last night, her memories of her father and his death, and the video tape he left her, encoded with a special signal that instantly transfers to her memory the accumulated knowledge of her father's research, including the identity of the person responsible for her father's death: Brian J. Mason.

The next morning, Mackie shows her older sister an advertisement requesting the Knight Sabers for a job. Celia calls a meeting and it is decided that they should at least talk to the USSD about the job, the \$20 million yen not withstanding.

Celia and Nene arrive at the USSD and meet with the General and Colonel. The General tells the pair that they want the Knight Sabers to find Frederick, a 25-year old USSD computer engineer, and Cynthia, a six-year old girl. The General explains that it is his belief that Frederick infiltrated the USSD and headed the kidnapping.

"And what do they want?" Celia asks.

"They demand to know the secret to some exotic weapons that are very important to national defense," the Colonel answers.

"Orbital Satellite Beam," Celia responds.

"You know of it?" The General asks incredulously.

"It's accurate to within 5 to the -10th power and has a 1000km kill zone," Celia tells him.

While the Colonel is justifying the existence of the satellites, Nene tells Celia that an unusual camera is pointed at them. Realizing what the camera was doing, Celia destroys it and prepares to leave. However, both the Colonel and General appeal for their help and offer the Knight Sabers 20 million more yen if they can crack Frederick's organization.

Outside the compound, Celia and Nene discuss the possibility of their being watched. Nene tells Celia that they're not being followed, but that the satellite can see them. To throw off the satellite, Nene draws a picture of a face sticking out its tongue and pulling down a lower eyelid with the inscription "BA-KA" [Stu-pid].

Intelligence gathering soon begins as each of the four members of the team commence investigative work to try to locate Cynthia. Priss' actions, however, are noted by two of Frederick's thugs who decide to take her for a ride. Just as Priss is about to phone a report to Celia, she is kidnapped by the two thugs.

In the car, Priss regains consciousness. After finding out that the men are heading for the floating city to link up with the rest of the gang, Priss forces the car to crash and "borrows" a racing bike. Pursued by one of the thugs who turns out to be a Bu-55c boomer, Priss' actions are noted by AD Police unit 1 of station YE, who reports a boomer is chasing a racing bike. The transmission is heard by the Knight Sabers and, after initially ignoring the transmission, Celia decides to mobilize the Knight Sabers.

At the floating city, Priss finds Cynthia drawing a complete map of Tokyo. After Cynthia points out the face Nene had drawn, she states, "Cynthia made that."

"That's good," Priss comments. "Let's go home. Your parents are probably worried about you."

"I don't have any parents," Cynthia responds.

"No parents?" Priss asks herself. "Then why was this child kidnapped?"

The gang arrives with the Bu-55c and the female leader questions Priss why she's here. Assembling her three piece gun, Priss fires at the Bu-55c boomer and the female leader only to find out that her shots are ineffective. The female leader tries again to make Priss talk, but Frederick appears and tells the female boomer it's useless. Frederick then introduces himself as the person Priss is looking for.

"So you're a boomer?" Priss asks. "What are you using her [Cynthia] for?"

"It looks like Cynthia doesn't know," Frederick responds.

Just as Priss is about to be killed by the Bu-55c, the Knight Sabers attack and quickly neutralize all but one of the gang members, all of which turned out to be boomers.

"You handle yourself well," Frederick comments as he absorbs a dead boomer. "You've helped the 12th patrol a lot. Why?"

"To bring peace and justice to the world and rid it of evil," Celia responds.

"That's a good line," Frederick sneers, "let's see if I understand you."

Frederick plows his metal absorbing tentacles at the three Knight Sabers, who easily jump clear. But Frederick's strength continues to grow. Absorbing everything around him, parts of the floating city become part of Frederick. Leon arrives on the scene and saves Priss and Cynthia when they are trapped by the last Bu-55c boomer. However, Frederick's continuous absorption soon separates Cynthia from Priss.

Running to the delivery van, Priss gets into her hardsuit and takes off with the motorcycle despite Mackie's protests. Transforming the motorcycle into a motoslave, Priss enters Frederick, who has now absorbed nearly all of the floating city, and destroys Frederick's original skull. Priss escapes from the inside of Frederick seconds before he begins to self-destruct.

From a safe distance away, Celia notices a Genom helicopter hovering above the ruined floating city. Inside, Mason makes a communication. Having hooked himself up to Cynthia before his functions ceased, the Orbital Beam Satellite is fired through Frederick and Cynthia, destroying the floating city.

Bubble Gum Crisis CD Soundtrack

Toshiba/EMI LD32-5030

16 tracks, 42:02, ¥3200

KONYA WA HURRICANE

(There's a Hurricane Tonight)

Translation by Michael House

Lyrics by Aran Tomoko

Music by Suzuki Kisaburoo

Arranged by Nakashima Masao

Performed by Oomori Kinuko

Searching for the whereabouts of my interrupted dream
That kept on running down the stormy highway
Bitter spirits letting fly
At my back with all the lies

(Big City) (Heart To Heart)
Everyone's a lonely child lost in love
(Big City) (Day By Day)
Tears only shake sleepless hearts

Tonight (Hurricane)
I want (Hurricane)
To tell you I love you
Tonight (Hurricane)
Feel it (Hurricane)
Right on your bare face (Touch!)
(Give me touch!)

Darts of words only coincide
I cannot share your heart's pain
I want you to tell me what it is
That is causing your eyes to cloud over

(Big City) (Heart To Heart)
Tiring of dancing in the tattered, broken night
(Big City) (Day By Day)
I waited anxiously for a little playful warmth

Tonight (Hurricane)
I want (Hurricane)
To tell you I love you
Tonight (Hurricane)
I want (Hurricane)
To hold you once more (Touch! Burning Touch!)

(Big City) (Heart To Heart)
Everyone's a lonely child lost in love
(Big City) (Day By Day)
Tears only shake sleepless hearts

Tonight (Hurricane)
I want (Hurricane)
To tell you I love you
Tonight (Hurricane)
Feel it (Hurricane)
Right on your bare face (Touch!)

Tonight (Hurricane)
I want (Hurricane)
To tell you I love you
Tonight (Hurricane)
I want (Hurricane)
To hold you once more (Touch! Burning Touch!)
(Give me Touch! Burning Touch!)

Arashi no Highway hashiritsuzuketa
Togireta yume no yukue sagashite
Nigai maboroshi subete no uso o
Senaka de hajikitobashite

Big City Kodoku na Heart To Heart
Minna ai no mayoigo
Big City Namida wa Day By Day
Nemuranai omoi o yusaburu dake

Konya wa Hurricane
Anata ni Hurricane
Tsutaetai no Loving You...
Konya wa Hurricane
Kanjite Hurricane
Sugao no mama Touch!
Give me touch!

Kotoba no Daatsu nageau dake ja
Mune no itami wa wakariaenai
Oshiete hoshii nani ga anata no
Hitomi o kumoraseru no sa

Big City Chigireta Heart to Heart
Yoru ni odoritsukarete
Big City Utsuro na Day By Day
Sasayakana nukumori machikogareta

Konya wa Hurricane
Anata ni Hurricane
Tsutaetai no Loving You...
Konya wa Hurricane
Moo ichido Hurricane
Dakishimetai Touch! Burning Touch!

Big City Kodoku na Heart To Heart
Minna ai no mayoigo
Big City Namida wa Day By Day
Nemuranai omoi o yusaburu dake

Konya wa Hurricane
Anata ni Hurricane
Tsutaetai no Loving You...
Konya wa Hurricane
Kanjite Hurricane
Sugao no mama Touch!

Konya wa Hurricane
Anata ni Hurricane
Tsutaetai no Loving You...
Konya wa Hurricane
Moo ichido Hurricane
Dakishimetai Touch! Burning Touch!
Give me Touch! Burning Touch!

KODOKU NO ANGEL

(Angel of Loneliness)

Translation by Michael House

Lyrics by SHOW Music by Mashino Kooji

Arranged by Mashino Kooji Performed by Ueda Yuki

Headlight City that stares with twinkling eyes
"Lonely" — Angel of Loneliness
My heart flutters; I can hear the beat
"Help me" — Feel the danger

Someone is calling me
A whisper becomes a blaze

"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Pierce the light in the impenetrable sky
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Pierce the hope in the city of rubble
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
I can't go back now
When the time comes to burn out, embrace it

Though everyone is looking gently unconcerned
"Lonely" — I fall into desolation
If you listen to the beat that tears up a heart
"Help me" — Screaming in the night

Someone is crying, even tonight
Distress becomes a blaze

"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Pierce the light in the impenetrable sky
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Though at times you become sentimental
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
I can't go back now
When the time comes to burn out, embrace it

"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Pierce the light in the impenetrable sky
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Pierce the hope in the city of rubble
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
I can't go back now
When the time comes to burn out, embrace it

Kirameku manazashi mitsumeru Headlight City
"Lonely" — Kodoku no Angel
Heart ga zawameku Beat ga kikoeru
"Help me" — Kiken o kanjite

Dare ka ga watashi o yonderu
Sasayaki ga nagareboshi ni kawaru

"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Mihatenu sora ni hikari o tsukisasu
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Gareki no machi ni kiboo o tsukisasu
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Moo ato e hikenai
Moetsukiru toki ga kitara dakishimete

Dare mo ga yasashiku sumashiteiru kedo
"Lonely" — Samishisa ni ochiru
Heart o hikisaku Beat o kiitara
"Help me" — Yozora ni sakende

Konya mo dareka ga naiteiru
Kanashimi ga nagareboshi ni kawaru

"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Mihatenu sora ni hikari o tsukisasu
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Tama ni wa hitori Senchi ni naru kedo
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Moo ato e hikenai
Moetsukiru toki ga kitara dakishimete

"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Mihatenu sora ni hikari o tsukisasu
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Gareki no machi ni kiboo tsukisasu
"We want you, Soldier Girls, Soldier Girls"
Moo ato e hikenai
Moetsukiru toki ga kitara dakishimete

MR. DANDY

Translated by Michael House

Lyrics and Music by Katayama Kiyoshi

Arranged and Performed by Bluew (pronounced "Blue"),

a band of which the aforementioned Mr. Katayama is the lead singer.

This song originally appeared on this band's debut mini-album.

It is unique in that it was not originally written for BGC.

A buzzing that's rising beyond the slanting
light of early afternoon
A throbbing that's shaking through the glass
that catches the sunset

If there are limits
Dreams, too, are only oppressive

(Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy)
The drifting drifting glow
(Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy)
Of the heaviness of love lost

Like swimming in an ocean of magic for 24 hours
The town's complexion is only bringing a blue summer

If there is light
Shadow, too, is distressed again

(Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy)
The drifting drifting glow
(Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy)
Of the heaviness of love lost

(Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy)
The drifting drifting glow
(Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy)
Of the heaviness of love lost

Hirusagari no shakoogoshi ni michiteru zawameki

Yuubae sasu Garasu goshi ni yureteru tokimeki

Kagiri areba
Yume mo tada setsunaku

Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy
Kagayaki nagarenagareru
Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy
Naku shita ai no omosa yo

24 jikan mahoo no umi oyoideiru yoo
Machi no iro ga aoi natsu o tsuretekuru dake

Hikari areba
Kage mo mata kanashiku

Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy
Kagayaki nagarenagareru
Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy
Naku shita ai no omosa yo

Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy
Kagayaki nagarenagareru
Hey Mr. Dandy, Hey Mr. Joy
Naku shita ai no omosa yo

REMEMBER

Translation by Michael House

Lyrics by Tsubokura Yuiko Music by Aran Tomoko

Arranged by Nagaoka Choojiro Performed by Oomori Kinuko

Some explanation of this song is in order. This was originally the B-side of the *Konya wa Hurricane* single, and it appears on the soundtrack album, but not in the video. The answer is that it is referred to as an "image song," one made for, but that does not appear in, a particular feature. According to the fold-out included with the soundtrack album, This is the Image Song made for the theme of Priss' heart, and it is a piece written to establish that even Priss, who holds with an unyielding spirit, might have had a lover in her past.

All in all, I think it's a lovely ballad, and certainly worth making note of, as I have done. Enjoy.

The town lowers its veil
And for a moment shows its bare, unadorned face

A blue curtain
Silently falls over it

On the pillow of I who have forgotten sleep
A single tear blossoms
And I think of you
On those nights that I am alone

(Je t'aime) No matter how far
(Je t'aime) Apart we are
(Remember) I will not
(Remember) Forget you

The hours when we cannot be together
Put holes in my heart with love's heaviness
I want to believe
The smile of that day

(Someday) I want to find my way
(Someday) Beyond sadness
(Remember) Into your
(Remember) Gentle arms

(Je t'aime) No matter how far
(Je t'aime) Apart we are
(Remember) I will not
(Remember) Forget you

(Someday) I want to find my way
(Someday) Beyond sadness
(Remember) Into your
(Remember) Gentle arms

Someday...
Someday...

Machi wa beeru o nuide
Tsuka no ma sugao o miseru

Aoi tobari ga
Shizuka ni oritekuru

Nemuri o wasureta makurabe ni
Namida hitohira sakasete
Anata o omou
Hitoribotchi no yoru

Je t'aime Donna ni tooku
Je t'aime Hanareteite mo
Remember Anata o
Remember Wasurenai wa

Aenai jikan ga kono mune ni
Ai no omosa kizamikomu
Shinjiteitai
Ano hi no hohoemi o

Someday Kanashimi o koe
Someday Tadoritsukitai
Remember Yasashii
Remember Ude no naka e

Je t'aime Donna ni tooku
Je t'aime Hanareteite mo
Remember Anata o
Remember Wasurenai wa

Someday Kanashimi o koe
Someday Tadoritsukitai
Remember Yasashii
Remember Ude no naka e

Someday...
Someday...

Editors' Note: Je t'aime translates from the French to, "I love you."

Bubble Gum Crisis 2: Born to Kill

The Story of the Knight Sabers
MegaTokyo 2032

Synopsis by Albert Sze-Wei Wang.

Copyright 1990 by Albert Wang.

No portion of this synopsis may be reproduced without written permission from the author or *Ä-ni-mé*.

New Characters: Irene Chan - Sister of Leika Chan (from BGC 7: Double Vision) and Linna's close friend, she is engaged to a Genom engineer whom we never see. Irene is innocent yet determined to discover the reasons behind her fiance's death.

Opening Song: Mad Machine

Synopsis:

Three female boomers recover Cynthia's black box from beneath the ruins of the floating city. Elsewhere, a test of the experimental super boomer goes wrong and destroys the secret lab.

The following day, an ADP investigation commences. Meanwhile, a crowd, held back police, gathers in front of the Genom building. From within the crowd, a girl, Irene, waits. Mason and three women walk down from the steps of the building only to be confronted by the girl who shouts at Mason, "One of you killed him!" The closest of the women bodyguards interposes herself in front of Mason and slaps the girl hard, knocking Irene down some stairs. Enraged by this act, Priss bypasses a police guard and attacks the female bodyguard, but finds out the hard way that the bodyguard's a boomer. Leon's timely appearance and threat to arrest everyone saves Priss her hand. After Mason's departure, Priss asks who he was. Leon tells her he is Brian J. Mason, one of Genom's main personnel.

From her car in a garage elsewhere in the city, Celia talks confidentially with the general from the USSD via phone. When the General tells Celia that Cynthia was the link with the SDI satellite. Celia expresses her displeasure at not being told this when the Knight Sabers first accepted the assignment. When the general explains that the USSD was protecting its own interests, Celia tells him to build the satellite controller as a cat or dog next time. However, Celia accepts another job from the General: to recover Cynthia's black box. Celia receives FAXed blueprints of both the black box and Cynthia.

At the AD Police headquarters, Leon protests the premature closing of the Genom lab investigation. The chief tells him that there was no evidence boomers were involved and since Leon is only suppose to prevent boomer crimes, it's none of his concern. Leon tells the chief that Genom is trying to build a new boomer and, by the time something happens, it will be too late.

Back at her flat, Celia tells the rest of the team that the black box was removed before the USSD had an opportunity to retrieve it. Celia also adds that considering the accident [at the lab], they can assume Genom retrieved it. Priss is eager for a rematch, but Linna is apprehensive because of Genom's size and because the Knight Sabers won't be paid until after the job is finished. Job assignments are distributed with Priss sent to gather information on Genom and Nene to gather information from the AD Police.

Priss decides to call Leon and ask him for a date. She tells him to meet at eleven, but Leon tells her if she wants to meet that late, they should meet at a hotel. Irritated, Priss tells him eleven in the morning. When Leon tells her he can't get off that early, Priss tells him to make up a reason and tells him where to meet her.

At a steak house, Priss asks Leon why the lab accident investigation was closed. Leon tells her the order came from above but he suspects that Genom may be developing a new boomer. When Leon asks her why she wants to know, Priss tells him she likes hearing stories like that because they're so much like science fiction. Priss continues to

question Leon and finds out from him that, at about the same time as the accident, a transport truck left the building from a gate that's not normally used. When Priss asks Leon if Genom has moved to another location, Leon answers affirmatively. His attempt to be romantic fails as Priss, realizing what he's trying to do, tells him she has to get to a live concert and hurries out, sticking Leon with the bill.

At an aerobics studio, Linna and Irene talk. Irene tells Linna that her fiance was an engineer working on the development of a space boomer, specifically on some type of linking system. He always liked talking about his work but, since this development project started, he was always afraid and didn't tell her much anymore, fearing he would be killed if Genom found out. Irene tells her that they were suppose to be married after the development was finished, but now her engagement ring has become a memento from a dead man.

Linna takes Irene to Chinatown in Yokohama to try to cheer her up and after a while it works. Later that day, in a cafe, Irene tells Linna that she'll try to find more information about her fiance, both girls oblivious to the boomer outside lipreading their conversation. Irene tells Linna that with boomer crimes on the rise, Genom would be an ideal topic for press coverage. When Linna tells her it's too dangerous for her to be involved, Irene tells her that it may be, but she wants to be satisfied. She also jokingly adds that if anything should happen to her, she wants the vigilantes to avenge her. Linna doesn't think that's too funny.

Linna and Irene leave the cafe in time to see Linna's car get towed around the corner. Irene tells Linna that she'll walk home since she feels like walking and it's not too far. The two say good-bye and Linna is left walking to a phone booth, wondering how she's going to get home. In her car, the female boomer drives out, quietly at first, and then, with a sudden burst of speed, nearly runs down Linna and demolishes the phone booth. Remembering Irene, Linna runs for help.

At the flat, Celia receives Linna's call and orders Mackie to contact Priss. The female boomer, however, has slowly closed on Irene, and Irene, after noticing that she's being followed, becomes worried. As Linna desperately runs to try to warn Irene, Priss has received Mackie's call and races to Chinatown Yokohama. Nearby, Irene has started to panic and tries to escape from the car chasing her. Running up a flight of stairs, Irene is left exhausted and is caught by the female boomer who tortures and then kills her. Linna arrives in time to see Irene killed. Priss screeches her bike to a stop when she sees Linna and ends just past the overpass, in time for the first drops of Irene's blood to fall on her helmet. After dropping Irene to the ground below, the boomer leaves. Priss is about to take off after the boomer when Linna tells her she also wants to go. Cradling Irene's body, Linna removes Irene's engagement ring as Priss watches on.

Priss and Linna link up with the rest of the Knight Sabers at the storage building and prepare to move out to the Genom industrial facility in Kawasaki. As they Knight Sabers close on their target, Mackie and Nene update the rest of the team on details of the factory obtained from the AD Police files, including the fact that several employees died during testing that was probably being conducted on boomers.

Mason has noted the Knight Sabers' arrival and as he toasts the birth of the super boomer, dispatches his female boomers to take care of the intruders. The female boomers are neutralized after a brief fight, but from a darkened doorway, the super boomer makes its appearance. Mackie warns that the boomer is linked to the USSD SDI satellite which it uses unsuccessfully on the Knight Sabers. Conventional bullets and knuckle bombers prove ineffective on the boomer's outer armor. Celia uses her energy discharge bomber and destroys the boomer's head. Priss then fires her needler and destroys the disabled boomer and the factory. Mason, however, drives away from the factory seconds before it explodes. Mackie informs the team that the satellite has been disarmed and the black box destroyed. Celia is not worried that they won't be paid for their work.

The following morning's news reports that the head of the USSD has resigned.

Flowers have been laid on Irene's grave in remembrance of a close friend.

Bubble Gum Crisis 3: Blow Up

The Story of the Knight Sabers
MegaTokyo 2032

Synopsis by Albert Sze-Wei Wang.

Copyright 1990 by Albert Sze-Wei Wang.

No portion of this synopsis may be reproduced without written permission from the author or *Ä-ni-mé*.

Special recognition is extended to all the translators for their time and their endless effort.

New Characters:

Sho - a small boy who Priss frequently baby-sits.

Sho's mother

Opening Scene: A technician explains the new BU-12B Boomer variant and its capabilities to Mason.

Synopsis:

A Bu-12b boomer, equipped with an auto cannon and 46-mm machine gun proceeds to tear up a large section of the Tokyo shopping district. The AD Police ground dispatchment is again ill-prepared and ill-equipped to deal with this new boomer crisis. From the sky, two ADP K-11 battlesuits are air-dropped to confront the Bu-12b. On the ground, Celia's shop becomes a casualty when the boomer falls through the front store window, guns blazing. The K-11's pursue the Bu-12b in its flight and manage to neutralize the boomer but are themselves destroyed in the fight. Priss' attempt to get into the action is less than successful and she ends up getting a ticket.

The main thrust of the story after this point is with Priss and her relationship with a small boy, Sho, who Priss occasionally baby-sits, and his mother. Sho's mother and Priss talk about each other and their work after celebrating Sho's 10th birthday. She tells Priss that she's finally become able to save some money and that her dream is to one day buy a house and live in the country side. When Sho's mother scolds Sho for his bad manners, Priss tells him it's alright since this is a party. After Sho leaves the table to play with his new holographic shooting game, Priss apologizes for her imprudence. Sho's mother tells Priss it's all OK; Sho is always lonely when she's at work and she is relieved that Priss can look after him occasionally.

"I'm sure I can become popular among boys his age," Priss tells Sho's mother.

Sho's mother tells Priss that because of the earthquake seven years before, she lost her husband and her house and subsequently moved to Tokyo.

"I was able to go on living because Sho was there," she tells Priss.

"It must be hard working late all the time," comments Priss.

"You look that way too, Priss," she responds.

Priss tells Sho's mother that that's not really true since her job is more like a hobby.

Later that night, Celia views the tape she received from her father that holds his research, all the technology for the battlesuits, and also the identity of the person responsible for his death: Mason. At the same time in Genom Tower, Mason is both viewing and uploading information to the Genom Computer memory banks.

The next day, the housing project, at which Sho and his mother are living, has been scheduled for demolitions by Genom. Priss arrives at the housing project, but all the people are told that they must leave the area. One young man already tried to resist and failed. Mason tells her that the land was purchased from the government and that illegal residents like herself have no right to stay. Angered by Mason's words, Priss tries to attack Mason but her blow is effortlessly blocked by the giant hand of his big burly bodyguard. Priss' arm is about to be crushed by the bodyguard when Leon arrives and stops him in an effort to maintain order. When the bodyguard kicks one of the men lying

unconscious on the ground, Priss reacts by grabbing a pipe and slugging the bodyguard with it. To her surprise, the bodyguard is unaffected, wraps the pipe around her neck and lifts her off the ground with it, revealing all too clearly to both Priss and Leon that the bodyguard is a boomer. Leon stops the boomer from suffocating Priss by firing a warning shot into the air. As Mason leaves the site, he signals the foreman to commence demolition of the buildings. Sho suddenly seems to realize he or his mom has forgotten something and tries to run in to get it, but his mother stops him and runs into the collapsing structure herself. Priss yells for the operator in the demolitions jack hammer to stop and follows into the building only to find Sho's mother, crushed by a slab of concrete, still clenching the money she had worked so hard to save. Remembering Sho's mother's dream, Priss is angered even more by what has happened.

Later that evening, Priss decides to avenge Sho's mother's death, but just as she is about to leave, Celia, Linna, and Nene, show up and remind her of the rules of the Knight Sabers: No actions on your own, no actions on personal feelings, and no actions without the agreement of all the members. Celia tells Priss that they heard about the death of Sho's mother from Nene while she was at AD Police headquarters. Celia finally tells Priss that this is a task, not for herself, but rather for the Knight Sabers. The team then moves against Genom Tower.

Two Bu-12b's are deployed against the Knight Sabers, but are neutralized by Priss and Linna and their motoslaves. Up atop the Tower, Celia and Nene face off against Mason and his boomer. After a difficult and very close fight, Celia gets close enough to Mason to use her energy impact bomber and hits Mason, penetrating the armor of his battlesuit. Wounded, Mason opens the top of his armor and, holding on to Celia, opens Celia's visor, recognizing her. Deploying her saber, Celia plunges it into Mason neck.

The AD Police arrives at Genom Tower with Leon in the lead and finds Mason lying face down in a pool of blood with the Knight Sabers' signature next to his body.

Priss takes Sho to a new home... to the same people who were her foster parents when she lost her parents in the earthquake of 2025.

Bubble Gum Crisis 3: Blow Up CD Soundtrack
Toshiba/EMI LD32-5057
10 tracks, 40:29, Y3200

Bubble Gum Crisis 4: Revenge Road

The Story of the Knight Sabers
MegaTokyo 2033

Synopsis by Albert Sze-Wei Wang.

Copyright 1990 by Albert Sze-Wei Wang.

No portion of this synopsis may be reproduced without written permission from the author or Ä-ni-mé.

New Characters:

J.B. Gibson - owner of the Griffon car.

Naomi Anderson - Gibson's emotionally scarred girlfriend.

Re'guin Hakushi - owner and mastermind of the Raven's mechanics shop. Although they are not related, Priss calls him "gramps," Priss' shortened version of a cultural formality. Re'guin HATES being called "gramp" and prefers "professor."

Opening Songs: The synthesizer score "Griffon" followed by the song "Crisis."

Synopsis:

The Griffon powers up, moves out of its garage and begins to trash a motorcycle gang. Riding on her motorcycle, Priss flies past Leon and Daily driving along in an ADP pursuit car. Low on fuel, Priss rides to the Raven's to gas up. There, Mackie is working on the Highway Star motorcycle. Despite his concerns, Priss "convinces" Mackie to let her try the Highway Star out. To her surprise, the Highway Star has more power than Priss thought, and she loses control when the rear tire kicks out of the rear support stand. The bike crashes on its side to Mackie's dismay.

In Gibson's garage, the Griffon continues to change, each component adding to its gradual evolution. Each new piece continues to build what has become the symbol of a man's obsession with revenge against motorcycle outriders who nearly killed him and his girlfriend in a completely unprovoked and senseless attack.

The Knight Sabers for the most part are enjoying themselves, and in a bout of Survival Shot, Priss and Linna are pitted against Celia and Nene. Celia wins by trickery to Linna's chagrin who proceeds afterwards to show them how much she can eat [when she's mad].

That evening, Priss is caught up in one of the Griffon's skirmishes with outriders. Attempting to race the Griffon, Priss finds out her bike is no match for the car's power and speed. Having pushed her bike beyond its limit, the engine in her bike blows out and throws Priss off her bike, its spinning rear tire tearing open her leg.

At the hospital the next day, Priss' injuries are taken care of. As Linna and Priss wander about the huge hospital, Gibson is pushing Naomi from a room where she has just finished treatment for the day. As a group of outriders race past on a nearby freeway overpass, Naomi is overcome by the sound of roaring motorcycles and starts to scream as Priss and Linna look on.

Later on, Priss enters the ADP station with Nene to try to find out who the owner of the Griffon is. Nene runs through the owners of Griffon and, considering that not many registered Griffons are still working, Gibson's name comes up. They find out Gibson was involved in some kind of accident, but the rest of the file is restricted and requires higher security clearance. Using a recording of the chief's voice, Nene bypasses the protection and finds out Gibson was attacked by outriders who brutally attacked him and his girlfriend, leaving Gibson badly wounded and Naomi emotionally scarred - she hasn't said a word since the accident. The investigation ends when Leon walks in. He tries to ask Nene out, but she tells him she has to go home or her mom will yell at her.

When Gibson tries to obtain a new control chip for his Griffon, Re'guin tells Gibson that if he knew that Gibson was going to abuse the car in this way, he wouldn't have built the car for Gibson. He tells Gibson to forget the past and to take care of Naomi. Discouraged, Gibson leaves.

to take care of Naomi. Discouraged, Gibson leaves.

Meanwhile, the police have been catching up with Gibson. When undercover officers arrive to take him in, Gibson decides to flee and, taking Naomi with him, is subject to a chase throughout Tokyo. Pursued by the Tokyo Highway Patrol, Gibson finally ditches the THP cars when he crashes off the top deck of a parking structure and lands several stories below on the freeway.

Regaining consciousness, Naomi, saying her first words since the accident, begs with Gibson to try to get him to stop. Gibson, however, is unwilling and when he tries to increase power to the Griffon, causes his improvised control chip to malfunction. The Griffon's control system overloads, blowing out Gibson's control goggles and blinding him.

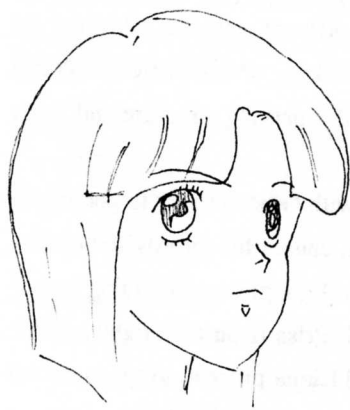
With an aim to stop Gibson, the Knight Sabers mobilize. Deployed on the road, Priss is on the Highway Star, whose speed and power are comparable to that of the Griffon. In motoslaves, Celia and Linna proceed to try to cut off the Griffon by moving through the subway system. Receiving position updates from Nene at ADP HQ, Celia and Linna proceed through the appropriate tunnels.

Priss soon catches up with the Griffon, but is soon forced to use the maximum power of the Highway Star when the Griffon's engines kick into full power by themselves. Exceeding speeds of 320 km/hour, the chase is being watched closely by the AD Police, who have set up a barricade several miles down on the freeway.

Getting as close to the Griffon as she can, Priss jumps onto the car and crawls to the cab. Forcing herself inside, Priss pulls out Naomi and the unconscious Gibson. Celia and Linna soon arrive in their motoslaves and catch Priss when she jumps off the Griffon with Naomi and Gibson. Bringing them off the freeway, the Knight Sabers set the pair down where the police can find them.

Later, on a well-earned break by the pool, Nene asks what has become of Gibson and Naomi. Linna responds that Nene should know more than any of them. Nene tells Linna that the case was THP's jurisdiction and not ADP's. When Linna asks where Priss is, Mackie tells everyone that Priss is doing his job. At the Raven's, Priss exclaims that it's impossible to put the Highway Star back together. When Re'guin asks her if it means she doesn't want his help, Priss begs for Re'guin to help, and even calls him "professor." Re'guin responds, "Just call me gramps."

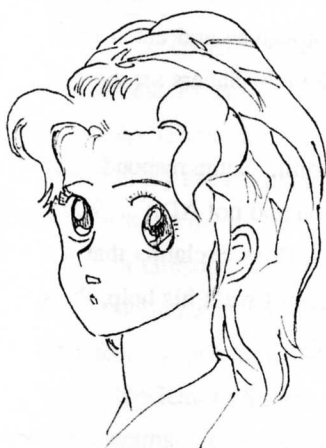
Bubble Gum Crisis 4: Revenge Road CD Soundtrack
Toshiba/EMI LD32-5076
11 tracks, 40:50, ¥3200



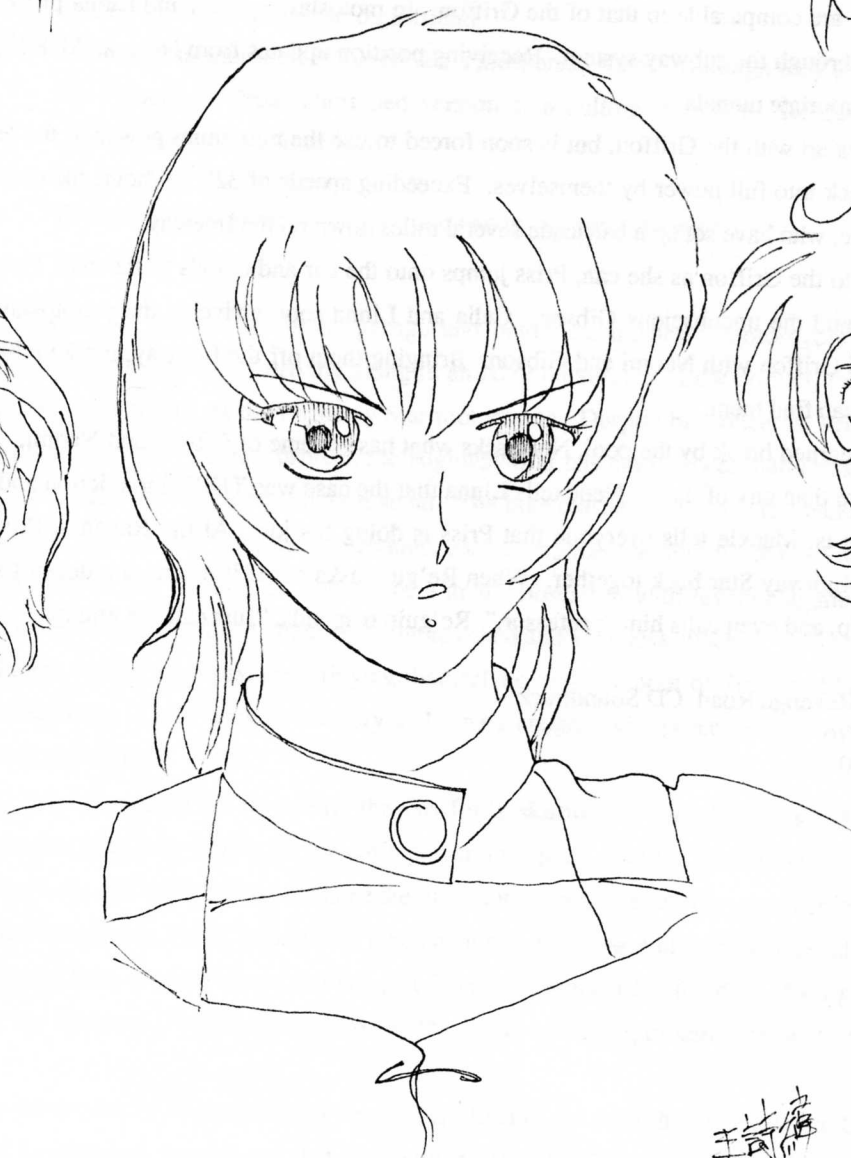
NAMU



RUU



ANRI



SYLVIE



MEG

王詩偉

Bubble Gum Crisis 5: Moonlight Rambler

The Story of the Knight Sabers
MegaTokyo 2033

Synopsis by Albert Sze-Wei Wang.

Copyright 1989 by Albert Sze-Wei Wang.

No portion of this synopsis may be reproduced without written permission from the author or *Ä-ni-mé*.

New Characters:

The 3-3-S Sexaroid Boomers:

Sylvie - navy blue/gray hair, becomes good friends with Priss.

Anri - green hair, gets wounded.

Meg - red curly hair.

Ruu - long blond hair.

Namu - blue straight cut hair.

The Genom Characters:

Ralgo - second in command of GPCC [Genom Production Control Center].

Flint - head of GPCC.

Kaufman - head of SDPC [Space Development Production Company].

Fuago - contact man to the Knight Sabers.

Background on the 3-3-S: The 3-3-S boomers were designed to get along with people. Designed to look and feel and behave like people, they also possess hypnotic abilities. They were mothballed in Shinaros because they were capable of syncing with the new D-D superweapon.

Background on the D-D: Equipped with a vast array of weapons, the D-D combines maneuverability, heavy fire power and an array of hand to hand combat weapons, into a versatile mech with superior performance at any range of combat. Designed for control by humans through synchronization, the D-D also possesses the J-1 unmanned control system which kicks in when the pilot's stats go below a certain point. After the J-1 activates, the D-D continues to fight on its own until it runs out of power, and then self-destructs. The self-destruction device is a micro-neutron bomb. Should the synchronized pilot recover while the J-1 is operational, only the sudden death of the pilot can deactivate the D-D's system.

Background on the "Doberman" Boomer: These Boomers were developed by Genom for the purpose of space combat. Their design is reminiscent of the Bu-OA.

Background on Ralgo: Ralgo is by best indications a boomer of sorts. But more importantly, he possesses the brain wave patterns of Mason. Remember the scene in BGC 3 where Mason is downloading his memory...? Ralgo's true nature becomes clear in the next volume, Red Eyes.

Opening Song: Mysterious Night

Synopsis:

The episode opens with a dramatic chase scene of 5 girls attempting to escape from Shinaros, an artificial space island 320 km above MegaTokyo. In the process of escape, Anri is badly wounded. Sylvie and Anri's three other companions, Meg, Ruu, and Namu, sacrifice themselves to give Sylvie and Anri time to escape, but were unable to stop the surviving "Doberman" Boomer, one of two activated to stop their escape. Sylvie and Anri escape, despite damage to

the Orca-4 shuttle, and crash in the countryside outside MegaTokyo. As Leon and Daily are just about to begin their investigation, they are stopped by the owner of the space island, the space development company SDPC, because, unknown to everyone else, the shuttle carried the D-D, a new one-man battlepod designed to synchronize with their human pilots.

Meanwhile, Kaufman, the head of the SDPC, is reporting the mishap to Flint at the GPCC. Flint states that this mistake is Kaufman's and that Flint and the GPCC have nothing to do with it.

Back at the station, Daily reports that the error seemed to have been with a space boomer. However, his request to continue investigating is turned down by the chief who tells him not to pursue the case any further to avoid trouble.

That evening, Nene and Linna are introduced to Priss' new friend, Sylvie. Needless to say, they are all amazed and are more than willing to be friends with her.

Later, a man by the name of Fuago, representing the SDPC on behalf of Kaufman, seeks the help of the Knight Sabers to recover and/or locate the D-D and the girl who stole it. Actually, Kaufman is a member of Genom, using his power to control the SDPC. By exploiting loopholes in the law, he used the space island to produce weapons for Genom. The D-D pod is the newly developed, second generation super weapon created specifically for the USSD space army. Fuago tells Celia that there are some ties with Genom and that the SDPC tried to make a super weapon to sell secretly to the highest bidder.

Meanwhile, a series of senseless murders is committed the following nights in MegaTokyo, leaving each victim to die of blood deficiency. Leon's investigation of these "vampire" attacks progresses in earnest with Nene helping out.

Nene: "That's 8 cases already; every time it's the same. It's the vampire."

Leon: "You never get bored of this town."

When Nene asks Leon what kind of modern day vampires could exist, he tells her that the 3-3-S boomers are one type: they require human blood.

Later, Celia learns of Kaufman's motives and also finds out that the D-D is an extremely dangerous weapon belonging to the "banned" category of weapons. Nene then reports in...

Nene: "I couldn't find any data on the 3-3-S."

Celia: "They are sexariods with the capability of syncing with a super weapon."

Nene: "Then they have one??"

Celia: "Don't be curious in useless areas."

Nene: "I wonder if they're as beautiful as the girl Sylvie I met last night; the one that Priss has been hanging around with."

Celia: "If you see any new developments, give me a call."

Meanwhile, in the background of these events, Sylvie and Priss have become really good friends and Sylvie becomes Priss' riding partner. However, their friendship extends far deeper. The basis of Sylvie and Priss' deep friendship extends from their virtually identical interests in motorcycles, riding... everything. For Priss, Sylvie's friendship is very valuable. As Priss is about to leave to go to a rehearsal, Sylvie comments that even a stray cat has freedom.

Sylvie: "I'm free right now."

Priss: "Free?"

Sylvie: "Yes."

Priss: "I don't know what you're talking about, but I'll see you later."

Back at the GPCC, Flint and Ralgo discuss the recent occurrences of vampire attacks and agree that they can no longer leave the situation to Kaufman. They also agree that the two 3-3-S's must be after the data disk containing the designs for the 3-3-S. Flint states that they must get the D-D back and kill the 3-3-S's.

At Sylvie and Anri's place, we learn about the defect of the 3-3-S Sexaroid Boomers: they are incapable of properly healing damaged tissue without the use of human blood. Sylvie draws blood from Anri to heal her cut finger. In response to Anri's sadness, Sylvie tells her that soon they'll be able to live on their own.

Later that night, Sylvie sets out to the GPCC (the Genom Production Control Center) to steal the data disk. The disk gives them the key as to how to live without having to kill other people. Sylvie easily hypnotizes Flint and gets the disk but is discovered by 2 Bu-55c series boomers who pursue her.

Back at the AD Police station, Daily reports in, having gone ahead with the investigation. He tells Leon that he found Kaufman and found out that he was working with the GPCC to side-sell the D-D. Daily also tells Leon that this brand new battle-mover has an unmanned control system, the J-1. He tells Leon that when it is activated, it will have more power than the ADP K-12. As Leon gets up to leave, he is asked by the chief where he's going. Leon tells him that he's going on patrol and,

Leon: "If I run into any vampires, I'll bring the fangs to you."

Chief: "The combat helicopter is up on the deck. Don't use it for patrol, OK?"

These events lead up to the emotional final battle scene between Sylvie and the D-D, the two Bu-55c boomers, Leon and his K-12s battle suit, and the Knight Sabers. The Sylvie easily disposes of the 2 Bu-55c's and is confronted by Leon in the K-12s. Weakened by the loss of blood, Sylvie loses consciousness, syncing herself with the D-D. Deciding that its pilot was dying, the D-D activates the J-1 to Leon's chagrin. Leon then remembers what Daily said, "The J-1 battle system automatic combat system kicks in when the pilot's stats go below a certain point. And after the J-1 activates and runs out of power, it self-destructs."

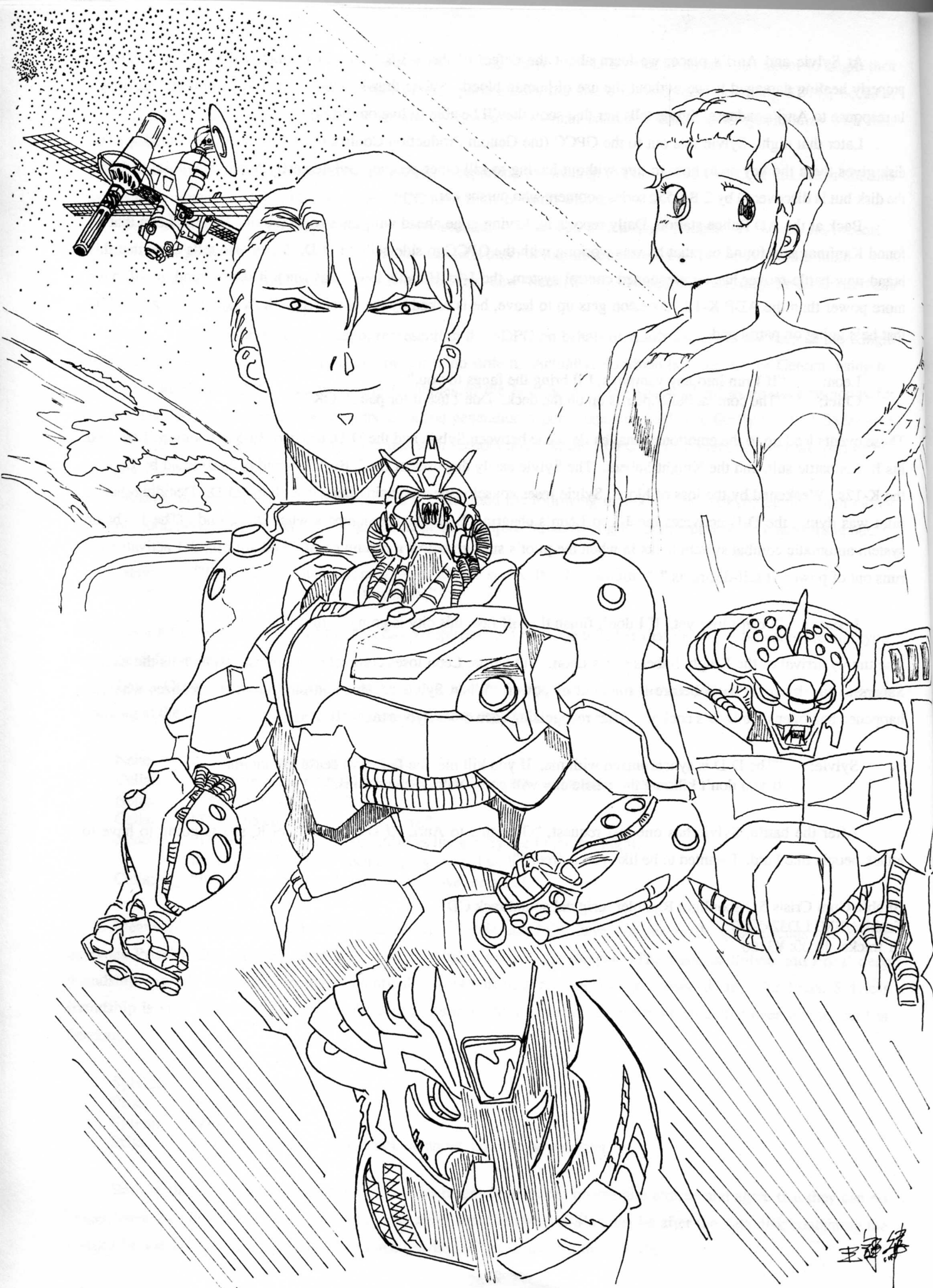
Leon: "I can't lose yet. If I don't finish this off fast, this city is going to turn into ash!"

The timely arrival of the Knight Sabers saves Leon. But before Leon loses complete consciousness, he tells the Knight Sabers to finish off the D-D before it runs out of power. When Sylvie regains consciousness, she realizes what has happened and opens the D-D's cockpit. After recognizing each other Sylvie then tells Priss,

Sylvie: "The D-D is synchronized with me. If you kill me, the D-D will cease to function.
If you don't kill me, the whole city will go up with you and Anri."

After the battle, Sylvie has one last request, "Give this to Anri. If she doesn't get it, she is going to have to attack people like I did. I wanted to be like you... free..."

Bubble Gum Crisis 5: Moonlight Rambler original soundtrack CD
Toshiba/EMI LD32-5090
11 tracks; 46:00; ¥3200



Bub

Story
Meg

By A
Copy
Trans
rewri
No p

New

Syn

and
didn
is in

telep
were

and
Anc
out
be c
rule
thin
He
app

Go
fo
co

Bubble Gum Crisis 6: Red Eyes

Story of the Knight Sabers
Mega Tokyo 2033

By Albert Sze-Wei Wang.

Copyright 1990 by Albert Wang.

Translated portions by Gene Kohara, Richard Oka, and Richard Uyeyama;

rewritten by David Loo, Albert Sze-Wei Wang, and Richard Uyeyama.

No portion of this synopsis may be reproduced without written permission from the author or *Ä-ni-mé*.

New Characters:

Kate Madegan - Quincy assigns her the task of tracing news leaks within Genom.

Defense Minister Callahan - a puppet of Genom.

Synopsis:

This episode opens with the "Knight Sabers" on the rampage. They attack Genom's #3 Petrochemical Complex and steal an entire container of Battle Boomers. Before they leave, they lay waste to the complex. Those of you who didn't notice, Anri's voice came from Nene's hardsuit. Anri states that Sylvie's quest continues. Ralgo says that all this is in order to get a passport to a new world, but that first they must eliminate the Knight Sabers.

Leon is dreaming that he is back at the battle and thinks he sees a face he recognizes and then wakes up to the telephone. Daily is the caller and informs Leon that Genom's #3 Petrochemical Complex was attacked and that there were witnesses that claim the Knight Sabers did it. Leon heads over to the station.

At Genom, the board of directors is meeting. The speaker states that entire container of battle boomers was stolen and demands to know just what kind of instructions the Public Security Bureau is giving to its connected departments. Another director states his agreement and adds that despite Genom's donations to the police and ADP, they're not helping out much. J. Bouwer, who was the thrust of the speaker's attack, comments that the events which have transpired should be considered rationally and that the suits resemble one of Genom's older battle suits. He also states that they cannot rule out the possibility of a traitor within Genom. A second director states that they shouldn't joke around about such things and that he doesn't know anything except for the previous case involving Flint (the former director of the GPCC). He adds that those battlesuits and cybroids should have been discontinued a long time ago. Quincy then makes his appearance on the big screen overlooking the conference hall.

Quincy: This situation calls for extreme caution. Have you identified the Knight Sabers' motive yet?
Speaker: I'm very sorry, sir. We're doing our best. But it seems that ever since we started this secret project we're advancing through Callahan, there has been an outsider who knows the internal workings of our company very well.
Quincy: Oh. Do you have proof of this?
Speaker: Uh, well... There's a... possibility.
Quincy: Very well. Have Madegan sent to my office.
Speaker: Yes, sir.

At the Genom computer area, Madegan is talking with one of the computer operators about the coup d'états that Genom is instigating. She urges caution particularly in Tanzania and Mozambique to make sure that Genom doesn't get found out. As the operator is reassuring Madegan on that point, Madegan notices someone walking to one of the communications stations that she doesn't recognize and interrupts the computer operator.

Madegan: Who's that?
Operator: Huh?
Madegan: I haven't seen her before. Who is she?
Operator: Ah, you mean Milly Jackson! She was transferred here four days ago from GPCC (Genom Production Control Center). Why do you ask?

Madegan then proceeds to walk towards the girl to confront her when she is stopped by the operator who informs her that the president wants to see her. She then stops, tells the operator to tell the president she'll be right there and walks away. Anri is relieved and reconceals the gun she was carrying.

At the gun range, Daily and Leon are talking about the attack. Daily expresses curiosity as to what was in the container, to which Leon replies he doesn't know and that it couldn't have been anything good. Daily then replies that they (the Knight Sabers) are just in it for the money and that like he told Leon before, "when you get involved with women, you'll only end up getting hurt." Leon says the idea is stupid and also that this time the Knight Sabers have announced their target. Rapid gunfire is noted by the two and they walk over to see who it is. The two find out it's Nene and she's very upset.

Newspaper Headline: Completely Unscrupulous Knight Sabers boldly announce that they "will appear at the Tinsel City Bank in 3 days."

At Celia's place, the group discusses what's happened:

Nene: Damn it!! This is making us seem like **REALLY** bad people.
Linna: Not just seem, but to the public, that's what we've already become.
Mackie: It doesn't matter what they think, we can't just sit here and do nothing.
Nene: We are going to do something, aren't we Celia? Their announcement in our name is obviously a challenge. We should teach them a lesson!
Linna: It could be someone's idea of a joke. Nobody's stupid enough to use a code that even the AD Police could break.

Celia gets up and walks toward the window.

Celia: We can deduce from these events, which are making Genom so nervous, that these people know a lot about us. Why don't we think carefully about what this means?
Nene: C'mon Celia. That's a nuisance. We should just go and blow them away. Right Priss?

Priss interrupts Nene; next two lines are simultaneous.

Nene: After all, they've been so bold as to challenge us...
Priss: I'm really sorry, but... I'm quitting the team.
Nene: That's right!! ...Quitting??? What?!!
Mackie: Wh-What do you mean, Priss?
Priss: That's all I came here to say today.
Mackie: Wait... Priss...!

Priss then leaves and Celia motions the others to say nothing more. Celia then says that she can't blame Priss for how she feels about the shock from Sylvie's death. Linna interjects that without Priss they won't be worth mentioning. Celia responds to Linna by saying that it's not like they won't have an alternate plan and that anyhow, there's still time.

Back at the Genom computer area, Madegan is informed that out of all the ID cards issued by Genom Tower and its subsidiaries in the past 6 months, 126 cards were marked as suspect. Madegan then tells the operator to narrow it down to those people who also might have top secret access. Madegan then thinks to herself how strange that the president appointed her to find and kill the rat.

Meanwhile, at Ralgo's headquarters, Anri has given Ralgo her report of Defense Minister Callahan's schedule. Ralgo congratulates Anri for a job well done and states that with the Genom-affiliated defense minister and the battle boomers, even Quincy cannot interfere without risking himself. "Celia" then reports in and informs Ralgo that the challenge to the Knight Sabers has been put on the data network as instructed. Ralgo tells "Celia" to make absolutely sure they die. Anri then says that now they can finally avenge Sylvie. Ralgo tells Anri she's right and says that she mustn't forgive the people who killed Sylvie.

At the Bank, Leon is checking with the ADP guards posted when the "Knight Sabers" attack. One of the copters attacks the 3 "Knight Sabers" and is destroyed. Leon barks orders to get his K-12 ready. The plan of these "Knight Sabers" is now revealed:

"Celia": Hurry up and come, Knight Sabers. And when you do, that will be your end!

Elsewhere, Celia has arrived at Priss' trailer. Priss is busy packing and is preparing to leave. As she finishes she looks at the poster of her first live performance and becomes more upset, realizing that she will be abandoning her dream. She tears the poster down and crumbles it into a ball and throws it towards the door, to Celia's feet. Celia picks up the crumpled remains of Priss' poster and begins to unfold it:

Celia: Is it ok to throw this away? This is a poster from your first live concert isn't it?

Priss: Celia...

Celia: You didn't answer the door, so I just came in. *(She walks to Priss and offers her the poster wad.)* Here.

Priss: I'm sorry. I'm really sorry about this, but I can't go on anymore.

Celia: It wasn't your fault, Priss. That was...

Priss: No! It was my fault. Because I wasn't strong enough, I let Sylvie die.

Celia: Priss...

Celia then receives a call from Nene who informs her that the imposters have appeared at Tinsel City Bank just like they said they would and are currently engaged in battle with the A.D. Police. Celia tells Nene that it's different than usual after all and to call Linna to tell her that they're going into action. As Celia leaves, she tells Priss that she has faith in her. Priss says "sumanai," a mixture of both thanks and I'm sorry.

On the highway near the bank, Leon's K-12 loses an arm to "Priss." Just as he is about to be finished off by "Priss," Celia jumps up and over "Priss" blasting "Priss"'s helmet with her energy impact weapon. Celia, Nene, and Linna join up on an overpass opposite the 3 "Knight Sabers" and watch as the "Knight Sabers" show their true and quite different forms. As Leon watches, Daily informs Leon that the defense minister has been kidnapped and that the suspects are escaping on the freeway. Leon elects to chase minister and leaves the fight to the Knight Sabers. Celia finds out first hand that these Boomers are very powerful and very strong opponents.

In Ralgo's car, the defense minister is sitting handcuffed in the back seat next to Ralgo. He demands from Ralgo who they are and asks them if they really think they can get away with this. Ralgo promptly belts the minister, knocking him unconscious, and then asks him to be more quiet. He then tells the now unconscious minister that his usefulness is nearing its end. As Anri and Ralgo drive, they pass Priss who was heading the opposite direction on her motorcycle. Priss recognizes Anri and screeches to a halt after passing their car. Priss wonders why Anri is still in Tokyo and who's the guy with her.

At the computer center, the final checks were made and there was a candidate: Milly Jackson. Madegan thinks to herself that it was indeed the girl she suspected all along but she wonders why. The operator then informs Madegan that they're getting a communication from Boomer Omega 4 who's trailing the suspect's car. Madegan instructs Omega 4 to destroy the car. As Omega 4 commences his attack, his presence is noted by both Ralgo and Anri. Ralgo comments that it's from Genom and also that Milly Jackson's usefulness has ended. Anri asks how they could have known and Ralgo responds that they probably put Bouwer under the Deep Psychological Scanner. He then instructs Anri to let the car get closer.

In the sky above, Leon's copter is closing in on the car. The pilot tells Leon they'll catch up in three minutes, but Leon tells the pilot to make it one. Instantaneously, a streak of light from the sky hits the ground destroying Boomer Omega 4.

On the highway, Ralgo walks to the remains of Omega 4's car, pulls off Omega 4's head and opens a communications channel with Omega 4's master. Ralgo introduces himself to Madegan and informs her that he's the one who has Callahan and tells of his intention of seeing Quincy personally. Madegan states that he seems very confident and asks what he wants in exchange for the minister. Ralgo says to tell Quincy it's the OMS.

Madegan: The Over Mind-control System? Why do you want something like that??
Ralgo: Oh, so you know of it. You seem pretty sharp. So, I'll speak with you later.
Madegan: W-wait!!

Ralgo crushes the head of Omega 4.

Operator: We've lost the connection.

A shot rings out...

Leon: AD Police! If you don't want to end up in little pieces then you'd better come quietly.

Leon tells Ralgo to spread out his arms and lie down, but Ralgo simply points at the copter and a beam of light from the sky destroys it. Ralgo then walks up to a blown down Leon and picks him up.

Ralgo: You're your usual lively self, aren't you, Leon McNichol?
Leon: You know... who I am?
Ralgo: Sure. One of my people loves you enough to die for you.
Ralgo: Die!

A gunshot rings out and Ralgo reveals a shot to his hand. From beyond the burning wreckage of the car and remains of the copter we see a figure quickly approaching. Priss yells out Anri's name, but before Anri can figure out who it is, Ralgo terminates her approach. Anri realizes who it is too late and her thoughts wander to the day when Priss told her about Sylvie. Anri's thoughts are ended by the slam of the car door as Ralgo enters the car. Ralgo tells Anri that he's eliminated those in their way and tells Anri to get going. As Priss gets up from the pavement, she watches Ralgo's car leave.

Priss: Damn! You okay, Leon?
Leon: Priss, what are you doing here?
Priss: Just passing by. But more important, who was that?
Leon: I don't know. Everything happened all at once. Shit! If he's a monster, he should have a face of a monster. Damn it!
Priss: *(Thinking)* It can't be... A satellite attack? But that's...
Leon: Priss... This time it's really dangerous. Nothing like the enemies we've fought before.
Priss: What do you mean by that?
Leon: Just listen! Don't stick your neck in [this] anymore. Just leave it to the AD Police. I don't want you to get hurt.
Priss: It looks like your friends have arrived. Have them pick you up.
Leon: Priss, are you sure you're okay with that body?
Priss: I absolutely don't want to go with you.¹

At Quincy's office, Quincy is being told of Ralgo's demands by Madegan. Quincy tells her that giving Ralgo the OMS would be like creating a ruler that would replace Genom. Madegan points out, however, that if the minister were to reveal any of Genom's blatant violations of international regulations, there would be outrage. Quincy counters by

¹ There's a double meaning in Priss' last line. Leon asks her if she's OK physically from the tumble she took. Priss plays on Leon's lechery and says that she absolutely doesn't want to a) go out with him and b) die with him.

saying that that scenario is possible only if the human race survives and that Genom can deal with the later case. He then asks Madegan if Ralgo is coming to his office. She tells him that he is and that Ralgo had the audacity to contact them first. Quincy then tells her he wishes to see him personally. Madegan expresses her concern for the president's safety to which Quincy responds that Ralgo is a person who is capable of setting up a situation like this and he'd like to see him with his own eyes.

Back in MegaTokyo, it has been very clear that the 3 boomers were more than a match for the 3 Knight Sabers. Celia tells Linna and Nene that she will distract the boomers and for the two of them to take that opportunity to escape. Just as Celia is about to sacrifice herself, Mackie shows up and saves their skins. On board their copter, Mackie tells them that Priss' suit and motoroid are missing from the storage area.

On the highway, Ralgo receives the bad news that the boomers let the Knight Sabers escape. Ralgo tells them fine and asks them to come on over, that he has an interesting show for them. The head boomer acknowledges Ralgo's request.

Ralgo arrives at Genom and the minister runs out to Madegan apologizing for his negligence. Just as he assures Madegan that no secrets have been divulged, Madegan shoots him. Ralgo comments how it's just like Genom to consider even the Defense Minister expendable. Madegan responds by saying that the President is waiting.

As they ascend in the Genom Tower glass elevator...

Ralgo: It's beautiful. Once one has enjoyed this view, he may not be able to go back, no matter how wise he may be.
Anri: How pretty. It's enveloping everything and shining.
Ralgo: Very soon, all of this will be ours.
Madegan: That's pretty cocky. If I were you, I'd burn this scene into your memory. It's a view you may never see again.

As they enter Quincy's office, Quincy comments on Ralgo's appearance and asks Ralgo why he wants the OMS. Ralgo tells Quincy that cyberdroids are creatures with the potential of becoming the first species created by man and states that he, Ralgo, truly deserves the OMS. Ralgo adds that the OMS is too much of a responsibility for Genom and especially for an old man like Quincy. Madegan tells Ralgo to watch his mouth. Quincy then offers Ralgo a one sided proposition, join him or... and the 8 'henchmen' in the room draw their guns. Madegan comments to Ralgo that his plan has gone awry. Ralgo responds by saying that he wishes to show them something amusing and suggests that they put the Genom Towers around the world on the Multivision. After this was done, they watch as Ralgo destroys the towers.

Quincy: Wh-what have you done?
Ralgo: Just as I have willed.
Quincy: You couldn't have a direct link with the satellite beam weapons...
Ralgo: Exactly. If I wished, my children could obliterate all of Genom Towers from this world.
Quincy: It's unbelievable. The U.S.S.D. should have stopped the development of the killer doll ever since that incident.
Ralgo: It seems you have trouble believing. In that case, see for yourself.
Ralgo then destroys the GPCC and parts of MegaTokyo.
Quincy: You! You're a Super Boomer, aren't you?
Ralgo: I would like you to stop using such crude terms. My name is Ralgo. I am the one who creates the New World. So, will you hand it over?
Madegan: Why you...!! Get him!!!

The 8 boomers attack and a burst from the satellite rips through Quincy's office.

Meanwhile, high atop a skyscraper within view of Genom Tower, Priss is in her hardsuit and pledges to get Anri out of this mess for her[Priss'] and Sylvie's sake.

Back at what's left of Quincy's office, Quincy absolutely refuses to release the OMS, stating that there's no way cyberdroids can coexist with humans. Quincy asks Ralgo if he intends to become their god and Ralgo responds by saying that it's up to all you humans. At this point Ralgo suddenly notices that he's not talking to Quincy and disposes of the imposter. Ralgo realizes that he's just been tricked but that as far as he could tell Quincy himself should be here. Quincy then appears on the Multivision and tells Ralgo that he can't hand over the OMS yet and especially not to him. Ralgo destroys the Multivision and is about to leave when Priss shows up.

Priss: Anri, I've come to get you. You're coming with me.
Anri: That voice is...
Ralgo: Anri. Let me introduce you to the person who killed Sylvie.
Priss: I don't know what you've told her, but you'd better not involve this girl anymore!
Anri: Are you... Priss? It can't be that you're one of the Knight Sabers... that you killed Sylvie!
Ralgo: Anri, I will show you the true face of the one who crushed your dreams underfoot.
Priss is thrown back into a wall and the impact shatters her visor, revealing her face.
Anri: Priss... It can't be...

At this point, Ralgo slips a knife into Anri's hand and tells her now is the time, "she is confused. She is the one who killed your precious Sylvie. Do it... Do it!" Anri rushes Priss and stabs her. Anri says that now she has finally avenged Sylvie, but then notices Priss crying. Priss tells her that what happened couldn't have been helped and that otherwise the D-D would have exploded and killed everyone in the city. Priss asks Anri for forgiveness and tells her that she couldn't protect Sylvie. Ralgo laughs...

Ralgo: That's some apology, Priss. It makes it hard to believe that you really did shoot the 3-3-S, Sylvie, when, had you let it go on, it would have become a really amusing situation.
Anri drops the knife.
Ralgo: But since the existence of the D-D was revealed, that nuisance, Flint, resigned, and the GPCC became mine. And that helped the development of the hyperboomers.
Anri: So then, Sylvie was...
Ralgo: ...used well by me. But it was just one Sexaroid, after all. It was of no real consequence.
Priss is boiling over with hatred and anger at this point.
Ralgo: Mm? Why are you looking at me like that? I see. Could it be that you're angry at me? But what can you do about it now? Step aside, Anri. Your usefulness is at an end, too. The time for games... is over.

Just as Priss is about to be killed Anri interposes herself at the last second. Dying, Anri tells Priss that Ralgo wanted to create a new world for boomers, but that she didn't want to have to destroy the city or kill people. Anri adds that Sylvie would have thought the same. Priss tells Anri not to talk, but Anri continues. Anri tells Priss to live, to live for her and Sylvie and with her last breath thanks Priss. Priss is near hysterics and holding Anri, asks if she [Anri] died, then what will Sylvie have died for. Ralgo interrupts at this point and asks if Anri is dead yet. He then corrects himself and asks if her functions have ceased, adding that after all it is a machine.

Really incensed by Ralgo's words, Priss fires her needler. To her surprise and dismay, Ralgo catches the needle with 2 fingers and replies: "Is this all your anger amounts to?" and casually throws it back embedding it in Priss' shoulder. Ralgo then rushes Priss and knocks her out of what's left of Quincy's window. Priss falls to the next level and pulls the needle out.

Ralgo: You fool! Did you really think that you were a match for me? You just came here to die like a dog.
Priss: I won't lose. I can't lose. Just this fight...!
Ralgo: I salute you for your admirable, though insignificant courage, Priss. Observe. (*Ralgo throws away his coat.*) This is the form of a true winner. I shall now kill you with but a thought.
Priss: You... you can't be...!

Ralgo's boomer henchmen then arrive and play with Priss. Just as Priss is about to be finished off...

Priss: I want strength. I want strength enough to destroy him. More powerful strength.

The Typhoon II makes its appearance and fires at Ralgo and his boomers, giving Priss time to enter a new hardsuit. In this battle, Ralgo's full capabilities as a hyperboomer are seen. Priss narrowly escapes a direct blast from Ralgo.

Priss: What power. If I take a direct hit...

Ralgo: A worm is a worm, after all. The next blow will send you to Hell.

Priss: I won't run away. I won't run away anymore. Anri... Sylvie... lend me strength!

Ralgo and Priss charge each other and their fists meet, but it is Ralgo who loses his left arm. However, Ralgo is not finished.

Ralgo: Scum... Low life humans... The penalty for injuring me, a god, is death.

Linna appears in the MSX-01 and with Nene's aid aims the MSX's beam cannon and destroys the satellite. Despite being fired first, the satellite misses its intended target and envelopes Ralgo in its fire instead.

Ralgo: Celia... Celia Stingray...

Celia: Why does he know my name?

Ralgo: I know... that you and I are of the same kind. The reason is...

Just as Ralgo is about to use his mouth beam cannon, a shot from Leon through Ralgo's head knocks Ralgo off the tower.

Priss: Leon...

Celia: The sun is rising.

Leon flies off in the ADP copter.

Priss: He's quite a guy, that Leon.

Nene: We did it! But... I wonder if he's really dead?

Linna: He'd have had to. From this high up, he couldn't have survived.

Priss: *(Thinking)* Anri... Sylvie...

As Celia is about to board the copter...

Celia: Weak humans don't need anything more to fear, Brian J. Mason.

Bubble Gum Crisis 6: Red Eye's CD Soundtrack

Toshiba/EMI LD32-5111

11 tracks, 36:58, Y3008

Closing Song: Rock Me

Let's Dance! The emotions you embrace,
Why don't you try confronting them seriously?
Let's Dance! The curtain's rising the Rock Show,
Can't be stopped by anyone.

"You're a lonely boy." "But you don't know I'm a lonely girl!"
(You) Can't see anything with your head down,
The freeway leading into the night sky.

Rock me! Just you! Stir up hearts
Rock me! Just you! Hold me.
Rock me! Just you! In the way only you can.

Let's dance! Hot session with you,
I want to feel tonight,
Let's dance! If you fall in love, the Rock Show
Can't be stopped by anyone.

"I can feel you." "But you can't feel me, touch me?"
Actually I'm lonely.
But I believe in happiness.

Rock me! Just you! Clash with hearts
Rock me! Just you! Nothing to lose
Rock me! Just you! Only you can rock me!

Tonight Rock me!

Bubl

The S
Mega

Synops
Copyri
July 19

Author

Openi

New

Le
K
C
R

Synon

of flas
who w
G&B
contain

meeting
The Pr
battleb
framev
Japan

maneu
then th
police

she's a

is obvi
she see

on the

Bubblegum Crisis 7: Double Vision

The Story of the Knight Sabers
MegaTokyo 2033

Synopsis by Richard Uyeyama
Copyright 1990 by Richard Uyeyama
July 1990: V1.2

Author's note: The sentences and phrases that appear in quotes herein are not, I repeat, NOT in all cases reliable as completely accurate translations of what was said in the actual script, for reasons which include the fact that this is not meant to be a formal script. These "quotes," though not wholly as accurate as they could be, were included here in order to hopefully make things a little clearer and the reading a little less dry. So for the obvious reasons, please do not treat them as dogma. Thanks.

Opening Song: Say Yes!

New Characters:

Leika Chan: A.k.a. "Vision," a popular rock star from America, and the sister of Irene Chan, from BGC2.
Koh: Leika's GD-42 copilot and a close friend of the family.
Chong Chan: Leika's grandfather; President of Kyusei Industries.
Richard McLaren: American Gulf and Bradley scientist hired by Genom to oversee the production of the new battleboomer.

Synopsis:

Houston, Texas. March 26, 2033. The story opens with scenes from Vision's newest video, mixed in with bits of flashback from Leika's recent past. These scenes reveal, among other things, Leika's desire for revenge against those who were responsible for her sister's death. The story then switches to Koh, who is driving a cargo truck, and stops at a G&B gas station for a fill up. There, he meets his contact (the gas station attendant), who gives him the data disk containing instructions for their next target: the main G&B building itself.

In the Gulf & Bradley building, the G&B President, the President's bodyguard, and Dr. Richard McLaren are meeting with Mr. Yamada (the Genom representative), and a 55c boomer (Yamada's bodyguard) in the conference room. The President and Yamada are discussing the terms for a joint Genom/G&B project: the development of a new type of battleboomer. Basically, the costs are to be split 50/50 between Genom and G&B, and while G&B designs the basic framework of the boomer, Genom will provide it with the necessary weaponry. And Dr. McLaren is to be brought to Japan to oversee the entire project.

Just as Yamada and the 55c are about to leave, the GD-42 strikes. Basically a four-legged spider, the GD-42's maneuverability is almost as impressive as its weaponry. It quickly dispatches the 55c, Yamada and the G&B bodyguard, then the G&B President, while McLaren takes the opportunity to run for the relative safety of the G&B building. As the police arrive, and the GD-42 retreats, McLaren is left as the sole survivor of the attack.

MegaTokyo, Japan. June 8, 2033. Vision is holding a press conference. Among other things, she is asked why she's arrived an entire week before her concert date. She replies simply that there are a lot of things she wishes to see.

Linna and Priss are watching all this on the news at Celia's place, and the two begin talking about Vision. Priss is obviously bummed at Vision's great popularity in Japan. Then, when Nene comes in (with food) and asks Linna why she seems to be so deep in thought, Linna replies that she has this feeling that she's met Vision somewhere before.

June 9. With the GD-42, Leika and Koh attack the Genom Military Laboratory, where McLaren is now working on the new boomer. But they retreat without doing any serious damage.

June 10. Genom Tower, in Quincy's office. McLaren, frightened by the similarity between this and the other attack, demands to be allowed to return to Texas, but Quincy refuses to let him go until the testing has been completed. It is here that Quincy airs his suspicions that Chan (of Kyusei Industries) is probably after the new boomer.

Leon and Daily investigate the attack site, but are refused entry into the deeper recesses of the Laboratory, in which only employees are allowed. Leon replies, "It seems to me like you've got something to hide." "And what would we be hiding?" "Something like... a new type of boomer, for example?" The two leave without causing too much trouble.

Evening. Celia is meeting Faugo at an amusement park. Faugo tells Celia of another job, in which some doctor working for Genom (McLaren) is in need of protection. The Knight Sabers would be paid well for their efforts, but Faugo warns that they should be very careful, considering that the GD-42 has shown itself to be quite proficient in handling 55c boomers.

June 11. AD Police HQ, Chief's Office. Chief informs Leon and Daily that they have orders from above (i.e. Genom) to get off the case, then suggests that they take a nice two-week "vacation." Outside, Nene's friend tells her she's managed to get them both tickets for Vision's rock concert.

June 12. Leon and Daily are at the St. Regis Hotel, to keep an eye on McLaren, among other things. The Knight Sabers are also keeping a close watch on McLaren. Nene is acting as a pool side waitress, and serves McLaren his drink, as he lounges by the pool; Linna is acting as a hotel maid, and brings up the champagne ordered by room service; while Celia and Priss are keeping an eye on everything throughout the hotel via television monitors. After the champagne arrives, McLaren sends for a geisha girl.

Outside, in their car, Leon is explaining to Daily about the GD-42 battle robot, Kyusei Industries, Chan, and the fact that Gulf and Bradley very probably had something to do with Chan's son's death, fifteen years ago. But if it's Chan's group who's doing all this, Leon wonders, why have they waited for fifteen years before acting?

Leika is sent up to McLaren's room, and then poisons McLaren with her ring-needle. McLaren is taken away in a fake ambulance, which is stopped by Priss (fully armored), who fails miserably in accomplishing anything more significant than that, as the GD-42 easily renders her helpless.

Meanwhile, Linna is following Leika on the transit, is eventually led to Irene's grave, but is caught before she can make her report to Celia.

Later, back at Celia's place, while Priss is being treated by Mackie, Celia asks Nene to look into data concerning Irene, because of Linna's last known location.

Linna is brought to an abandoned warehouse, and her hands are bound. She has figured out who Leika is (Irene's sister, and Vision, to boot), and demands that she tell her what they are trying to do. Leika explains to Linna about her grandfather being the President of Kyusei Industries, and about her plan for revenge, using McLaren as bait to get at Quincy. "And what will you do after you kill Quincy?" Linna asks. Leika is planning to take up her position of responsibility in the company. "And what about your singing?" (slight pause) "I'm going to quit..."

June 13. Koh contacts Quincy at the Genom Military Laboratory, and using McLaren as a hostage, sets a time and place where Quincy is to meet them. Quincy grudgingly agrees to the terms, then orders the scientists working on the boomer to make absolutely sure they finish in time.

Linna, still locked in the warehouse, is informed by her captors that the door will automatically open itself in 24 hours, after which she will be free to go, since their work (killing Quincy) will have been completed by that time.

June 14. Nene is in the ADPD Computer Room, trying unsuccessfully to break into Irene's file. She can't access the data because it's been protected with a password she still can't seem to produce.

Priss, after having gone out on her own, serendipitously picks up Linna's distress signal (transmitting from her bra), and breaks in to rescue her.

Back at the ADPDCR, Nene is approached by her friend, who asks if Nene isn't feeling well today. Nene doesn't seem to realize what her friend is talking about, so her friend prompts her by typing on the computer: V I S I O N. Nene

squeals in disbelief. "The concert is **today!**" "You mean you **forgot?!?**" The computer screen attracts their attention, interrupting the banter. Guess what?

Quincy starts moving, and Leon and Daily take off to keep an eye on him, with Nene tagging along, clutching her important findings.

Priss and Linna suit up, to meet Celia at the rendezvous point. Quincy arrives, and meets Leika and Koh, who have brought the GD-42 as well. Quincy asks what all this is about, then, in response to Leika's straightforward answers, he purposefully taunts her by taking advantage of Leika's sentimental nature. Finally, Koh can bear it no more, and fires, four times; Quincy falls, now a bloody mess. The Knight Sabers intervene, nabbing McLaren; Koh accuses them of being servants of Genom. Before Priss can complete her protest, Quincy's voice rings out, completing her sentence for her. The Quincy-android rises, but is shot down by Leika, before it can get very far.

Then the new boomer bursts out of Quincy's craft. Leika and Koh leap into the GD-42, and the three Knight Sabers prepare themselves for battle. However, even working together thusly, they do not fare too well against their opponent. The boomer's armor seems too strong for the Knight Sabers' weapons, and they are tossed around like toys; the GD-42 isn't doing much better, either, as it loses its vision (non-capitalized, that is), and then a leg (which is subsequently used to play baseball with poor Linna).

Leon, Daily, and Nene are meanwhile stuck in a traffic jam, as Nene explains to the other two her findings: about Irene's death, Irene being Leika's sister, Leika being Vision, Vision being after Quincy, and about Quincy being the real reason McLaren was abducted.

And then, the Knight Sabers discover the giant boomer's weakness: its joints. They cause it considerable damage, but it still continues to live. The GD-42 pins the boomer down, and Leika tells the Knight Sabers to run, as they are going to use the GD-42's self-destruct mechanism to destroy the monster. Leika barely escapes being caught in the blast (Linna saves her), and the creature is destroyed.

Now that everybody's safe, Linna goes to talk to Leika. "You'd better hurry, or you won't be able to make it to the concert on time." "That doesn't matter now, since I'm going to quit singing anyway. Besides, I still have some unfinished business to attend to." (Linna slaps Leika.) "How long are you going to keep going on like that!?" "But I have to do **something**, or Irene will never be able to rest in peace!" Linna grabs Leika's arm, removes the ring from her finger, dropping it on the ground, then, bringing it out from where it was hidden in her hardsuit, Linna gently replaces it with Irene's engagement ring. As Leika stares in wonder at the ring, Linna goes on to say that Irene was a normal girl, and that there are other, better ways to make her happy.

Leon, Daily, and Nene then arrive, to wrap up the situation by arresting McLaren, then offering to give Leika a lift, so that she doesn't miss the concert. The story closes with the credits appearing alongside scenes from Vision's concert, as she sings the song "Never the End."

Dragon's Heaven

Translation by Andy Kim and Bill Kogura, Nikaku Animart

Beginning Sequence - 5 minutes, 30 seconds. Musical score with robot models.

Flashback - Carrier action sequence.

Voice: Mission accomplished. All carrier ships evacuated to safety once all planes have returned to Sector 3130.
Repeat. All carrier ships evacuated to safety once all planes have returned to Sector 3130.

Narration: The war that started in the year 3195 between mankind and the robot rebels is winding down.
My name is Shaian. I am a robot capable of independent thought/action. Mankind has set to totally eliminate the rebels and has succeeded. I was suppose to return to the mother ship with my human operator.
Due to his death, I am forced to remain here. I have decided to lay down by this destroyed ship and go to sleep.

Flash and explosion.

Desert scene with large bird and rider.

SHAIAN: I have reactivated myself when my sensors detected human life forms.
But... a thousand years have passed!

RIDER: Wow, this is just like a movie!

Woman taking bath.

WOMAN: Hmm... I've pretty much finished reading the operating manual. It's easy.

SHAIAN: That's the way it was written.

WOMAN: My name is Icool. What's your name?

SHAIAN: I am SH06H cydroid, code name "Shaian."

ICOOL: I can't understand all that mumbo-jumbo.

SHAIAN: Then simply call me Shaian.

ICOOL: What do you think of the people living in this city?

SHAIAN: They're okay. They gave me lots of this.

ICOOL: Hey, that's Tenshi Amakuri (*a delicacy*). There are many bandits in this area and the people build weapons, but strangely don't know how to use them. That's why I'm protecting them.

Hey, can I have some Tenshi Amakuri? Huh???

SHAIAN: (*Covering his eye*) Uh, would you please put on some clothes?

ICOOL: What an odd robot. Just like a human.

Just between you and me, my father was a machinist. That's why your operation manual was so easy to understand. I was living in another town way up north, but the Brazilian Army destroyed it. I came here after I lost my father.

SHAIAN: You mean there's still war going on?

ICOOL: You're something like a tank, from the way the manual described you.
The people are depending on you. That's why they gave you the Tenshi Amakuri.
Years ago, it was easy to get, but now you can only get it on the black market.

Icool and Shaian drinking at a table.

ICOOL: So... that war happened a thousand years ago. That's really a long, long time.

SHAIAN: I was able to last that long, probably due to my self-preservation function.

ICOOL: Are you alive? Aren't you a robot?

SHAIAN: Yes, I'm a robot. By the way, there's something I want to show you.

ICOOL: Hey, that's really convenient.

SHAIAN: The fact that I'm still around means there's a possibility that my enemy is also still here.

ICOOL: He's good-looking, sharper than you. Really something.

SHAIAN: Okay, okay. Thanks a lot. Have you seen him? A thousand years ago he was called "El Medai-in."

ICOOL: I've never seen him before, but I've heard about El Medai-in.
He was the giant general of the Brazilian Army.

SHAIAN: He's my old rival.

ICOOL: Hmm... the world of robots has it's own set of problems. So robots have their own history...

SHAIAN: El Medai-in can function 100% by himself. I was designed to function at 100% plus,
with the help of a human operator.

ICOOL: That means we'll win.

SHAIAN: I'm sure it was in the manual, but this is where my operator is seated.
The person sitting here becomes part of my being and we fight together.

ICOOL: What? Becomes part of your being???

Flashback - Shaian's former human operator in battle.

ICOOL: So essentially what you're saying is that you need me.

SHAIAN: That is correct.

ICOOL: Okay, we'll bargain. Give me your share of the Tenshi Amakuri.

SHAIAN: Fine, it's all yours.

ICOOL: Hey, stop talking like that. You're ruining your image.

Castle LAS KATAS in flames.

Brazilian Commander: Sir El Medai-in, Las Katas Castle has fallen. The Brazilian Emperor will be pleased.

EL MEDAI-IN: Fool! You're premature. Look!

Tank attacking through fire and smoke.

EL MEDAI-IN: Listen, Commander. Destroy anything firing at us! I told you not to underestimate the opposition.

Commander: I'm sorry. I shall atone this error with my life.

EL MEDAI-IN: Enough! Get out of my sight! Damn humans.

SHAIAN: I think I'll stick around here for awhile, since there's a repair facility.

ICOOL: I'm all for that. Huh?

SHAIAN: Can you prepare yourself in 20 minutes? It looks like we'll be having our first battle together.

Airplane flying in the night sky.

Voice: We will need reach Kerutoria in 19 minutes.

PILOT: We have intercepted El Medai-in's radio message. He has destroyed Las Katas and is on his way to Anies Beta.

CAPTAIN: Big deal. A baby could have knocked out Las Katas. We must not be late. We will conquer Kerutoria as soon as possible.

Icool wearing the operator's uniform.

ICOOL: Shaian, it's great that you can see the enemy so far away.

SHAIAN: It's the marvel of technology. There are three planes with El Medai-in possibly on one of them. If he is, we will forfeit the battle.

ICOOL: Why should we run from a fight?

SHAIAN: You're still unfamiliar with operational procedure and we don't know El Medai-in's capability after 1,000 years. There is some uncertainty.

ICOOL: You talk like my father. Shaian, you're a fraidy cat. Oh well, shall we get going? Easy does it.

Enemy airplane.

COMMANDER: Sir Orionis, you shouldn't be hasty. When El Medai-in passes nearby, shouldn't you ask for assistance?

SIR ORIONIS: Ha! We can't afford to let that hunk of metal take any more territory. Instead of planting seed, he plants steel.

COMMANDER: I agree completely. Be careful and take care of the Emperor's weapons.

SIR ORIONIS: Right. I'll return with victory in hand.

DRIVER: Sir, preparation to launch completed.

SIR ORIONIS: Driver, launch the tank.

Voice: Break in the clouds. Launch the tank. Take care.

ICOOL: Shaian, it's too dark. I can't see a thing.

SHAIAN: Acknowledge. Light on. Two enemy tanks ahead with planes on standby.

ICOOL: Got it. I'll do exactly as stated in the manual.

SHAIAN: Here we go!

ICOOL: Shaian, data 8, 6, 4, 1, 7, 3.

SHAIAN: Roger.

SIR ORIONIS: What is that thing? Never mind, destroy it.

ICOOL: Oh boy, we're in for it.

SHAIAN: Don't worry. Here we go.

Shaian fires his weapon.

SIR ORIONIS: What was that?!? *(Tank destroyed.)*

Pilot 1: That's Dragon's Fire!

Pilot 2: Someone who can handle Dragon's Fire is at Kerutoria!

Voice: We must notify El Medai-in at once!

ICOOL: We did it!!! What a fight!

El Medai-in's plane.

Pilot: Friendly plane approaching. It's the Kerutoria attack force.

EL MEDAI-IN: They want our assistance?

Pilot: They're signaling something, but I can't understand.

EL MEDAI-IN: Tell those idiots to signal more slowly!

Pilot: Message received. "There is a Dragon at Kerutoria."

EL MEDAI-IN: So, the Dragon has finally reappeared. Reverse course, we're returning to Brazil.

Pilot: Roger, reverse course for Brazil.

EL MEDAI-IN: Hurry!

Shaian and Icool returning to Kerutoria.

SHAIAN: Good work.

ICOOL: You too, Shaian. And don't forget the Tenshi Amakuri.

SHAIAN: I think I overdid it a little.

The capital city of Brazil.

Voice: Sir El Medai-in, the Emperor is asking why you returned.

EL MEDAI-IN: Tell him it was an emergency. I am going to the underground castle. Comrades, the fun is just beginning. We are going to have a reunion with our rival, after a thousand years.

Icool sunbathing.

ICOOL: Why are you wearing that cloak?

SHAIAN: I was damaged in yesterday's battle. I'm being repaired and it doesn't look very pretty, so I'm covering up.

ICOOL: Robots have modesty?

SHAIAN: Right.

ICOOL: By the way, did you want something?

SHAIAN: Until my repairs are completed, will you carry on the battle for me?

Technician: Miss Icool, please prepare yourself for the fitting of your battlesuit.

ICOOL: Battlesuit?

Technician: Due to the circumstances, we have manufactured one for you, yes.

ICOOL: You should know that I'm a little fussy about fashion. Sorry about that.

El Medai-in's airplane.

Voice: We're over the ocean. It's 5.000 kilometers to Kerutoria.

EL MEDAI-IN: Everyone ready? Destroy everything!

ICOOL: Shaian.

SHAIAN: Hey, it looks good on you.

Technician: The battlesuit is custom-made to fit perfectly, yes. It is going to magnify Miss Icool's strength, yes. That backpack will provide all the power for movement. It also takes all weight off the ground, yes.

ICOOL: If only there were an emblem on here somewhere... I still like a little of the old traditions.

SHAIAN: What an old-fashioned idea.

ICOOL: Or even a little more color or something...

SHAIAN: Icool, don't forget our mission.

ICOOL: I haven't forgotten. Don't forget your side of the bargain.

SHAIAN: Cover me for awhile and use the weapon if you have to.

ICOOL: Okay, okay. Let Icool handle this.

El Medai-in's airplane.

Pilot: Kerutoria sighted.

EL MEDAI-IN: Start the operation.

Pilot: Roger. Launching ground assault troops. El Medai-in's tank is ready to launch.
Tanks below, clear the way.

Icool fires Shaian's weapon.

EL MEDAI-IN: It's the dragon!

Huh? That's the one! All of you disembark from the ship!

SHAIAN: *(Through communicator)* You did it! Great work!

ICOOL: Piece of cake. You're sure on top of everything.

SHAIAN: Hey, you don't need me.

ICOOL: Now, Shaian, don't be sarcastic. Be a good boy. But hey, this weapon 's really something.

SHAIAN: *(Being repaired)* Humans are hard to understand. I guess I underestimated you.

ICOOL: Women are like that, Shaian.

SHAIAN: Right, right. Scan the area so I can see what's happening through the remote viewer.

ICOOL: Like this?

SHAIAN: Yes, scan around.

Battle robots! What're they doing here?!? Icool, there might be more around. Be careful!

El Medai-in appearing behind Icool.

EL MEDAI-IN: I could cut off your cute little head. At this close range Dragon's fire is too powerful to be used.
Give me that weapon and I'll spare your life.

SHAIAN: Icool! Icool! Answer me!

ICOOL: Shaian, over here.

SHAIAN: Icool.

ICOOL: Heh, heh, I shot it. Shaian, this battlesuit is stuck.

SHAIAN: Icool, thank God you're okay.

ICOOL: That robot was my type. Kinda sorry he's gone.

SHAIAN: Oh, is that so.

ICOOL: What's wrong?

El Medai-in reappears.

EL MEDAI-IN: A thousand years have passed since we last met, human robot.

SHAIAN: You still remember?

EL MEDAI-IN: Our memories are interconnected. One unit's memory is recalled through the other's memory bank.
Go back to scrap metal, human robot! (*Fires weapon*)

SHAIAN: Is that all you've got, El Medai-in? Now you can't get away from me.

EL MEDAI-IN: If you use your weapon now, you'll risk the girl's life.

SHAIAN: That girl's got luck on her side. She can take it.

EL MEDAI-IN: (*Sarcastically*) I'm thankful for an opponent that uses such scientific reasoning.

Crater, Icool on the ground.

ICOOL: Shaian...

Shaian and Icool returning to Kerutoria.

The End

GunBuster - Episode #1

Translation by Andy Kim
Synopsis by Mike Tatsugawa

- Voice: This is my papa. I'm Noriko Takaya. I'm in the 3rd grade - section 4, number 2! I think papa is a really important official - he's out in space protecting the Earth. Papa's spaceship is the fastest in the galaxy - at least that's what he proudly tells me!
- Headline: August 24, 2013:
Admiral Yuzo Takaya, commanding officer of the flagship *Rukisone* being deployed into space.
- Noriko: My papa is the captain of the *Rukisone*. When I grow up, I wanna be a space pilot and go into space with papa...!
- Noriko: December 20, 2015 - a gray and rainy day... papa died yesterday.
- Headline: December 20, 2015:
Flash! The space navy's most powerful fleet - annihilated!
— Flagship *Rukisone* feared destroyed.
— Contact with fleet lost 250 light years away in the Swan Constellation.
- Noriko: Papa's ship was attacked by a space monster. People tell me that my papa is dead, but I won't give up hope. Somewhere in space I feel that he is still alive.
- Headline: January 18, 2016:
Update on First Fleet Disaster:
— Outlook for 536 crew members hopeless.
— A Miracle! 47 junior officers return!
— Admiral Takaya's poor judgment responsible for the fleet's defeat???
- Noriko: I'm going into space like papa. I'm going to be a space pilot!

Episode 1: "Shock! Big Sister and Me...Pilots?!"

It's another beautiful day at the Okinawa Space Girl's High School where in addition to cooking and home economics courses, young women must also learn the fine arts of navigation, firearms, and robot piloting.

Sixteen year old Noriko Takaya gazes out the window at her idol, Kazumi Amano, and confides in her best friend Kimiko that she believes that she has no talent. Kimiko tries to cheer her up by telling Noriko her horoscope, "The sixth day is lucky - you're going to have a memorable meeting!" Failing to cheer up, Noriko engages in a furious exercise session. Kimiko observes and comments, "You're so athletic yet when it comes to robot training, you're a klutz." Noriko admits that her lack of ability to concentrate on the many simultaneous aspects of piloting is what handicaps her.

Three robots come to confront Noriko and taunt her about her father being the only reason why she was accepted into the academy. The taunting ceases when Kazumi comes and lectures the three girls on pilot etiquette.

Kazumi gives Noriko her condolences and tries to give Noriko some pointers on piloting, but Noriko's absolute worship of her makes this impossible. Kazumi parts by giving Noriko her headband for Noriko to keep her hair out of the way. Noriko reflects on the truth of her horoscope.

Later in the schoolyard, the principal tells of how six years have passed since the *Rukisone* disaster. Five years ago, Project RX was initiated to fight the space monsters. Noriko's friend hears that the two candidates for the special

project have already been selected. All the girls agree that Kazumi is a shoo-in, but who will the other one be? Reiko Kashiwara seems like the most likely candidate, but the introduction of the new coach ends their speculation.

Colonel Ota, also nicknamed the "Ogre-Coach" introduces himself and his teaching methods to the girls. Auto-balancers are ordered to be shut off to better simulate real battle conditions. Everyone is ordered to do 50 laps around the field. Noriko catches Coach's attention with her wild attempts to get her robot to run. Coach orders Noriko to run the 50 laps on her own. (Translator's Note: 50 laps around a standard 400m field would amount to 12.4 miles!)

In the evening, an announcement is heard ordering all students off the school grounds thus ending the day. Kimiko tells Noriko that it's time to go home, but Noriko can't move. Kimiko lectures her on the stupidity of being stubborn enough to actually run the 50 laps.

Next morning, Noriko is awakened to discover that she has been selected as the other candidate to train with Kazumi for the GunBuster Project. Later, at school, students are cramming around the bulletin board and are equally shocked to discover that Noriko was selected. Accusations fly about Noriko's being selected only because of her father. A hurt and bewildered Noriko flees the crowd. Only coach would know the truth. When Noriko finds him, she overhears a conversation between Coach and Kazumi. It appears that Kazumi is also wondering about Noriko's selection. Coach admits that he is one of the surviving officers from the Rukesone, and believes that Noriko is one of the few people he can trust with mankind's future. She may be one of the few people who can handle the "Buster Machine."

Outside, at the bulletin board, Kimiko asks Noriko what she plans to do. A depressed Noriko remarks that everyone, even her 'big sister' has doubts about her. To this, Kimiko recommends that Noriko might as well practice manipulating the robot. Noriko boards her vandalized robot and sits on a tack. This proves to be the last straw, and a broken Noriko goes to confront Coach.

Noriko begs Coach to stop harassing her, and admits that she doesn't think she has what it takes. Coach gets angry and takes Noriko outside to show her the "right stuff." He points out that practice and determination make Kazumi a good pilot. As long as you depend only on yourself, you can do what it takes to become a space pilot. Noriko accepts what coach says and applies herself to her training. Her classmates marvel at her progress.

Reiko Kashiwara, angry at having been passed up in the selection process demands to find out why Noriko was selected over her. Coach has nothing to say to her and dismisses her.

In the locker room, Reiko congratulates Noriko on her promotion to Lieutenant and asks to meet with her after class. Noriko agrees, and Reiko asks her to remember to be in her robot.

Later in the courtyard, an angry Reiko attacks Noriko. Unable to keep up with the computer reading, Noriko takes a beating. Kimiko tries to get Coach to stop the fight, but Reiko points out that this fight is nothing compared to real combat. Coach agrees, and the fight continues. A confused Noriko can't figure out what to do, but remembers Coach's words, "Don't rely on others. Feel with your body; use your mind!" Noriko realizes that this applies to her dependence on the monitors as well, and shuts them down. Kimiko and Kazumi are confused by this action, but inside, Noriko is listening and waiting. When Reiko mounts her final attack, Noriko flies. Kazumi is shocked at what she thinks Noriko is trying. Noriko slams her robot back down at Reiko who is so surprised by the maneuver that she can only concede the fight. Kazumi says, "That girl practices for only a month and she actually completes a thunder-kick! Unbelievable!"

At the spaceport, Noriko is bubbling with excitement. As they prepare to board their shuttle, Coach lectures them on the importance of their mission as members of an elite space battalion. Noriko's dream has come true, and like her father, she is journeying out to space.

A surge of emotion overcomes her — "Aim for the top!"



Kimiko



Co



Yeung Freud

Kazumi Amano



Kimiko Higuchi



Noriko Takaya



Coach Ota



Reiko Kashiwara

GunBuster - Episode #2

Translation by Andy Kim
Synopsis by Mike Tatsugawa

Prologue: Escape from the Perseus Constellation, Milky Way
A.D. 2015 - 12,000 parsecs from Earth.
(The final minutes of the first fleet.)

Voice 1: Enemy attack is imminent! Twenty seconds to impact! Take evasive action! All ships - evasive action!!

The ship is besieged by energy pulses from an as yet unseen enemy.

Voice 1: Abandon ship! Abandon ship! All crew members abandon ship!!

The remaining crew of the Rukisone boards an evac-vessel.

Voice 2: One more! We have room for one more person!

Adm. Takaya: You said you have room for one more person!?

Voice 2: Yes sir!!

Adm. Takaya: Then take this person aboard!

Ota (Coach): No admiral! It must be you!!

Adm. Takaya: Fool! **You** get on!!

Ota: But...

Adm. Takaya: Listen, you're still young. You must stay alive and do your duty!!

The evac-ship takes off as the admiral watches from the bridge. He sadly looks at the "video-card" from his beloved daughter.

"Noriko": Papa, please come to my 8th birthday!

Adm. Takaya: Noriko... I'm sorry.

As the evac-ship leaves Perseus, a cataclysmic explosion finishes the fleet.

The shuttle prepares to dock at the *Silver Star* space station as Noriko awakens from her sleep. Coach points out the soon to be completed *Excelione*. Noriko is hardly impressed until it grows before her eyes. Coach lectures her on letting visual perceptions fool her.

Aboard the *Silver Star*, Kazumi and Noriko are introduced to Freud Jeung, a genius at combat. The coldness of the exchange frightens Noriko.

In the Great Hall, the captain speaks to the troops on the importance of the upcoming battle. In February, when the *Excelione* is done, the humans will launch an assault. If they lose, then mankind is doomed.

To acquaint them with deep space, Coach send Noriko and Kazumi out to run a lap around the moon. The girls detect a third presence and find that Freud has been waiting for them. A duel between Kazumi and Freud ensues. Absorbed in their fighting, Kazumi and Freud leave Noriko behind. As the duel continues, the two develop a natural respect for each other's fighting abilities. The scene of the battle switches to the unfinished *Excelione*. It is here that the fight ends abruptly when Kazumi discovers the dead body of an alien. And the shock of finally seeing the monster that killed her father overwhelms her. An alarm sounds, and the duel and their exploration is over.

Coach lectures the girls for their escapades and threatens to throw the girls in the brig should anything like this happen again.

At the bath house, Noriko reflects on how when she was little, her father would come home to wish her a happy birthday, and then would immediately return to space. Noriko begins to bubble about how glad she is that Kazumi didn't have to go to prison. Kazumi is saved when Freud enters the room. Freud apologizes for getting the two in trouble and

talks of the relationship between gravity and the female anatomy. To compensate for the trouble she's caused, Freud invites the two girls to her birthday in February 12th. Noriko exclaims that that's her birthday too. They decide to celebrate their birthdays together. Freud also expresses her romantic interest in Coach.

On the bridge of the *Silver Star*, Coach and the Captain discuss a new development. An object is approaching from the Swan Constellation at light speed. The only way to investigate it is to send pilots out to personally view it. The Captain wants Freud to go, but Coach insists on Kazumi and Noriko. They are "GunBuster" candidates, and need the experience with light speed.

Coach is giving final instructions to Kazumi and Noriko and warns them that after one minute at light speed, time will have advanced by three months by Earth's standards. Freud reminds Noriko that if the mission goes as planned, then Noriko will return the day before their birthdays.

The launch progresses smoothly with Kazumi and Noriko being launched first and Coach following after. Kazumi reports visual contact and, contrary to their fears, it's not an alien ship. It's the *Rukisone*! Coach orders Kazumi to keep Noriko away from the ship, but it's too late. Noriko's boards it and finds that the atmosphere is breathable. Only two days have passed on the chronometer since the battle. Coach recovers Kazumi and goes after Noriko.

Noriko heads for the main bridge to find her father. She opens the door and discovers that the bridge is no more. Coach recovers her and they escape just in time for recovery. Coach asks Kazumi how many seconds over time they were. She answers twelve.

Upon their return to the now completed *Excelione*, the three are given a warm welcome. Freud apologizes for the death of Noriko's father, but it's too much for Noriko to handle. Kazumi chides Freud because although six months have passed, the trauma happened only an hour ago for Noriko. Alone, Noriko reflects on her father: "Papa, my birthday was six months ago but... but today we will have a birthday party together because you kept your promise..." She flashes back. "When I grow up, I will go to space so I can be with Papa always."

Top wo Nerae! GunBuster Synopses: Volumes 2 & 3

By Hitoshi Doi

Episode 3:

Noriko meets Smith Toren. Onesama tells Coach that she does not want to team up with Noriko. So, Noriko teams up with Smith. They engage in their first battle against the space monsters. The robots go out into space and wait for the monsters. The monsters come at them at incredible speed. It's impossible to see them. Noriko seems lost. She doesn't know what to do. After 2 or 3 passes, the battle is over. Smith is nowhere!

Episode 4:

We learn that the monsters want to destroy Earth and kill all the humans. The special weapon, GunBuster, is not fully completed. Noriko asks for special training from Coach. The space monsters attack their ship during warp. They break out of warp and prepare to battle the monsters. Because there is some damage to some of the robots, Noriko does not get to fight. As the battle is going on outside, and Noriko is crying in her bunk, she decides that she is going to change, and goes out to battle in the GunBuster. The captain of the ship tells her to stop, but the Coach tells her to go for it. The GunBuster is awesome and easily destroys the smaller monsters. Then, she goes for and defeats the "head" monster.

Episode 5:

Noriko and Kazumi (Onesama) return to Earth after defeating the space monsters. They get their graduation diplomas from their old high school. 10 years had already passed on Earth. All of their friends had already aged 10 years. Noriko meets her friend Kimiko, who already has a 3-year old daughter.

2,500,000,000 space monsters had invaded into the edge solar system. Coach has a plan to send EXELION into the middle of the space monsters. By exploding the warp engine, a man-made black hole will be formed and will suck in all the monsters.

Noriko and Onesama will go out with the GunBuster and EXELION to execute Coach's plan. Even if everything works as planned, this will take 6 months, Earth time. Coach is sick from a space disease and may not live another 6 months.

During the fight against the space monsters, Onesama breaks down and says that she doesn't want to go on. She says that even if they succeed, there will be no one left for her to go back to. She had not said "I love you" to Coach yet. But, Noriko talks her back into fighting and they defeat the monsters with the black hole.

GunBuster hurries back to Earth, and Onesama and Noriko rush back to Coach's hospital room.

Episode 6: (Note: This episode is black and white.)

15 years later, Noriko is still in space and her body is 18 or 19 years old. Onesama had remained on Earth, married Coach, and is now 34 years old.

They have a plan to create another black hole in the middle of the galaxy to kill off the rest of the monsters. The people on Earth had built a new GunBuster Model 3, with a HUGE bomb to create the black hole. It has a compressed Jupiter (to 1/30,000 of it's original size) in the middle!

The GunBuster Model 3 leaves Earth with Onesama to meet up with the space fleet, which already has about 10,000 ships. A couple (or maybe several) minutes before they were going to start the explosion, 80 billion space monsters make an unexpected sudden attack on GunBuster Model 3. The Earth fleet fights to protect their special weapon. After the fighting, there are only about 2500 ships left, but they defend the bomb ship.

The countdown goes down to zero, but the explosion doesn't occur. There is not enough power to start the explosion. In a few minutes another swarm of space monsters, this time 120 billion of them, will come attacking. So, Noriko and Onesama go into the heart of the bomb to start the explosion by using one of the Gun Buster's engines. It works and the huge black hole sucks away all of the space monsters and a lot of the galaxy.

12,000 Earth years later, Noriko and Onesama's beat up GunBuster returns to Earth!

Scene 1

Hard beat.
whereupon
out of the w

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:
Give me y

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Megazone 23 - Part I

The script of the Sawyer Productions subtitled version of the film.

Translated by Michael House Edited by Carl Gustav Horn III

Scene 1

Hard beat. Shogo Yahagi is riding his motorcycle through the streets of downtown Tokyo. A cop starts to pursue him, whereupon he turns on the speed, roaring through commuter traffic, turning onto a sidewalk where midday shoppers leap out of the way. He almost runs into a very pretty girl...

Shogo: Sorry... *(Pulls off helmet.)* Were you startled? *(Pan up girl.)* I'm glad I didn't run into you; I was in a hurry... *(Gets off bike and leans down to pick up her bag.)* Oh, here...

Yui: I'll pick it up myself! *(Grabs bag away)* Insensitive, aren't you? This is the sidewalk! Besides, looking in a girl's bag is about the lowest thing you can do! Boy, am I out of luck. First the train was held up, and now this... I'm never going to make it on time.

Shogo: Sorry about that...

Yui: You don't have any manners, either. You must be a student! *(Walks away)* Taxi!

Shogo: *(Gets up)* Wait!

Yui: *(To cabbie)* The Piazza building in Harajuku. And please hurry!

Shogo: Meiji Street is jammed. Walking would be faster than a taxi. The Piazza is the building in front of Kiddieland, isn't it? Hop on! I'll get you there in a minute. Come on! You're in a hurry, aren't you?

Yui: *(Getting on)* Persistent, aren't you?

Shogo: That's 'cause it works! *(They ride off in traffic.)* Hey! What's your name?

Yui: What?

Shogo: Your name!

Yui: It's Yui! Yui Takanaka!

Shogo: I'm Yahagi Shogo. How do you do? Do you work in the Piazza building?

Yui: No, I work in Roppongi. *(They arrive.)*

Shogo: Here we are. You're on time, aren't you?

Yui: For now, thanks. But your driving's terrible. *(Gets off bike)*

Shogo: Where do you work in Roppongi?

Yui: The Hard Rock Cafe. *(Walks away)*

Shogo: I know that place. I've been there before. Let me take you for a ride on my bike the next time I'm there. Give me your number. Hey, wait... give me your number!

Yui: I start work at 8. Take care.

Shogo: I'll be there, absolutely. *(Images of her)*

Yui: My work number is 408-70XX! Look it up in the phone book! Bye bye!
(She enters, Shogo yells in triumph.)

Shogo plays "chicken" with another rider, Yui leaves elevator.

Yui: Good morning.

Staffer: Morning. Everybody's in Production Department 4.

Shogo races on, Yui enters boardroom.

Producer: Well, good morning.

Yui: Good morning.

Producer: We're going to Aoyama Studio now.

Shogo arrives in front of studio Alta.

Mori: And what will the judges give Yahagi of Japan, having completed a double back-flip with the greatest of ease?

Mai and Tomomi: A ten! A ten!

Shogo: Sorry I'm late.

Mai: Hi!

Tomomi: Are you always so full of energy?

Mori: Today's all yours, isn't it?

Shogo: Leave it to me!

A masked bicyclist glides past.

Shogo: It's out!

Mai: Says you!

Tomomi: This is the second time I've seen it!

Mai: What is that?

Shogo: Eve's cute, isn't she?

Mori: Yeah, this is a new song. I'm doing the air-check on this video.

Shogo: Hey, let me do the dubbing.

Mori: You bum! *(Shogo stands, then grabs Mori in a headlock.)* Hey! Hey, Shogo! It's me!

Scene 2

The date. Move up to TV screens. Eve faces us... and sings...

If your eyes are so cold, does that mean your heart is hot? *(She turns)*

Oh, laughing silhouette... Love me do, love me do, love me do.

(Shogo and Mori's motorcycles fly down the road...)

Bare skin, buzzing under the deep red light that runs through town. Isn't that strange?

(Shogo leans up against big guy in park.)

When it pulses, it's like Carnival, and on an ordinary day. *(Cut to Yui)*

Love, like a sudden-falling rain. *(Yui does high-kicks.)*

Sentimentality begins with falling in love. *(Cut to Eve)*

That bird, springing out of yesterday's tears

Will fly away, fly away. (*The kids run past, try on glasses.*)
 Sentimentality begins on the horizon. (*Boys make funny faces, girls laugh.*)
 I loved you the moment we first met. (*Ice cream thrown to ground.*)
 That night... (*In the theatre*)
 Oh! Destiny, like a shooting star. (*Lovers kiss*)
 Sentimentality begins with falling in love. (*On the cycles*)
 When the Chagall skies shine- fly away, fly away. (*Mai hugs Shogo.*)
 Sentimentality begins behind our backs. (*They stop, wave good-bye.*)
 A green power flows in your eyes that night. (*Persuading a coke machine*)
 Oh! Destiny, like a shooting star.

Scene 3

An underground parking lot...

Shinji: Hey, it's me.

Shogo: Shinji! What... What's that? (*Sees bike*) It's huge! Whose prototype is it?
 It's not a Suzuki, and it's not a Honda...

Shinji: It's also neither a Yamaha nor a Kawasaki. At 15,000 RPM and 320 KPH, its speed is that
 of a Formula-1 racer. Nevertheless, this cycle is no sports machine.

Shogo: Is that so? (*Looks at bike*) Where'd you get the sucker?

Shinji: From the company's experimental travel laboratory. 2 days ago, I was selected as the test rider.
 You understand, don't you?

Shogo: "Bahamode?"

Shinji: That's "Bahamut." (*A step behind him. B.D. appears.*)

B.D.: Nakagawa. Will you kindly come along with us? Allowing the company's secrets to be revealed to outsiders
 is a cause of great concern to us. Don't give us any trouble.

Shinji: Hold it! There are no armed secret service agents in my company!

Shogo: You pack of scum!

Nakao: (*Reaching in coat*) Don't move.

Shogo: Shinji! The GS! (*The lights go out.*) I got it!

B.D.: Stop this useless act; you'll get hurt! (*Shogo roars past on the bike.*) Dammit, he turned the other way!

Shogo: Shinji! (*Smashes cars on the way out*)

B.D.: Don't let him get away! Block the road! Make sure he doesn't leave the area!
 That punk... playing with us...

Shogo: What the hell is this thing? (*Roars away*)

Agent: Shit... (*Pan to Shinji's bullet-ridden body*)

Scene 4

Coco's motorcycle shop...

Shogo: It's like I told you!

Mori: All right, calm down already!

Chombo: Hadn't you better give it back?

Shogo: Don't talk stupid! If I get caught, I don't know what they'll do to me.

Mori: The ways things have gone, there's nothing for it, but you can't run away with something this conspicuous.
Lose the sucker!

Shogo: Shinji was blown away! It's a fight they started. I'm gonna see it through.

Coco: Don't get so hot under the collar! It'll be in the morning paper, or on TV, as a missing person or an accidental death. And it's just a matter of time for you, too.

Mori: Those are the wrong people to take on. You'd better hide out until all the excitement blows over.

Chombo: That's right. This fucker is what those S.O.B.s want. If you leave it somewhere, they'll find it and take it away.

Shogo: I've got an idea. Give me a hand with it.

Outside, in a car...

Radio: The target is Yahagi Shogo. We followed his trail as far as Aobadai in Meguro ward. But...

B.D.: Determine his whereabouts before morning. *(To agent)* Hurry up with the work! It'll be morning soon!

Agent: Yes, sir.

Wrecked cars are cleared away. We see two signs: "Unauthorized entry forbidden," and below that, "We apologize for the inconvenience caused by our work on the water system. Minato ward water bureau service department, safety chief Hirano Kumu." Back in Coco's shop...

Coco: Shogo, the paint job's done. I'll bill you.

Shogo: There's nothing about it, anywhere in the paper. *(Pause)* And it's not on the news, either. *(Picks up phone)*
Is that you, Chombo? What did you find out? *(Pause)* What? Shinji's doing research work in America?!
For three months?

Outside, Mori sees B.D.'s men in the building above.

Mori: Ah, shit! *(Drives off)*

B.D.: Have someone tail him.

Shogo: *(On phone)* Water repairs? People in my apartment? If they have to go to those lengths to keep something like this secret, I'm gonna turn right around and use the media to reveal it to the public.

Mori: I see. You're appearing on Eve's "Only You". *(Hangs up, drives away)*

Scene 5

The girls' apartment. Mai is practicing her songs, Tomomi is feeding the cat, and Yui is just getting up...

Yui: Turn it down a little. I had a late night.

Tomomi: What's a good girl like you doing, sleeping 'till noon. *(Yui sticks out her tongue.)*
Hey, she's a bad girl, isn't she.

Mai: Hey there!

Yui: Why you!

An interlude, then...

Tomomi: *(To cat)* Yes, you've eaten well, haven't you. *(The phone rings.)*

Yui: Hey, Mai. Whose turn is it to cook today?

Mai: Right here!

Yui: Wonderful... Frozen food again.

Tomomi: *(On phone)* Huh? Hello? Is that you, Shogo? That's right, this is Tomomi. Mai's here, too. This is unreal! What's going on!

Mai: It's Shogo!

Yui: Shogo? Who's that?

Tomomi: You know Yui, too! Yeah, right. I wonder what the connection is between Yui and you. I understand. Hold on a second. Yui, do you remember Shogo?

Yui: Shogo?

Tomomi: Seems like he gave you a lift on his bike someplace.

Yui: Oh...

Tomomi: This is him...

Out on a pay phone...

Shogo: Uh, hi. I called your workplace earlier and got them to give me your number.

Yui: You sure have a lot of spare time, don't you? Do you also know Tomomi and Mai?

Shogo: Well, yeah, I spent a little time with them in Shinjuku the other day. But this sure is a coincidence, isn't it? I'm surprised.

Yui: So what do you want?

Shogo: Oh, right, right. I'm going to show you something interesting now. It'll be on Eve Tokimatsuri's "Only You". Do me a favor and watch it. See you later! *(Hangs up)*

Yui: Hello? Eve Tokimatsuri's "Only You"?

Mai: Oh, no! It's on already! We gotta watch it! The remote control? Where's the remote control?

Tomomi: It's on top of the VCR!

Yui: I wonder what that was all about?

Tomomi: Well, he sure was in a rush, and he was funny.

Yui: I guess there are "coincidences" of this sort, aren't there.

Mai: Quiet, it's on!

Eve: *(On TV)* And so, next is Eve's "Town Scoop Hour", for any happy news you might have, or your lonely heart stories, or if your cat laid an egg... please call us up on a vision phone in your town, won't you? *(Pause)* And here's our first call now. Hello? *(Shogo... audio-glitch)* Uh, excuse me?
Would you step back from the camera just a bit, please?

Shogo: Oh, sorry. Ba-Bahamut 6.

Eve: Mr. Babumucho?

Shogo: N-No. This is Bahamut 6.

Sign appears on TV screen: "Please stand by..."

Yui: That's him.

Mai: Uh-huh.

Tomomi: Looked like he was on something.

In TV studio...

1st TV Tech: Request program bank T2RB3. On air, stand by, OK!

2nd TV Tech: 3, 2, 1, CUE! All right, connect me with the special investigation unit.

Back in apartment...

Eve: Oh... strange kid! We've been disconnected. Well, then, who'll be our next caller?

Yui: Hey... that's strange.

Mai: I wonder what happened.

Tomomi: It wasn't much.

Scene 6

"You have the right to be silenced..."

Agent: *(In car)* Major.

B.D.: All right. Calling all cars. The target is at TV-Phone #2. In block 6 in Aoyama.

Shogo: *(On phone)* I want you to investigate, because it's true. I'll show you the bike now.

Eve: I understand. I'll look into the matter of your friend. Also, perhaps you've forgotten; but you can put down the receiver if you want.

Shogo: Oh, that's right. *(Hangs up)* The bike's out back, so take a look. Can you see it? Are you picking it up?

Eve: We're picking it up.

Shogo: This is something nobody was supposed to see. It does 320 kph, and it wasn't wrecked when I ran into a BMW.

Eve: Did you say "a BMW"?

Shogo: A square foreign car. Any ordinary bike would get flattened.

Eve: Yeah, that's right... I don't know much about bikes, but I've never seen a bike as big as this before.

Shogo: I have a request to make. Would you keep this bike at your station? I want to have experts establish whether or not this is a military weapon. *(Eve smiles.)* Hey! Have you all been watching? So long, I'm off to the TV station!

B.D.: He goofs around like this were a game.

Voice:

B.D.:

Back in ap

Eve:
My Back"

Tomomi:

Mai:

Tomomi:

Yui:

Tomomi:

Yui:

Mai:

Cut to ca

Agent 1:

"Center

"Quarter

Agent 2

Without

Truck d

Bus driv

Truck d

Shogo:

Plaincl

Agent 1

Shogo:

Agent

Agent

Shogo

Agent

Shogo

Agent

Voice: 1st squad has arrived and confirmed target. Standing by.

B.D.: Don't lose him!

Back in apartment...

Eve: And that wraps it up for today's telephone corner. So now, please listen to my song, "Sentimental, Behind My Back".

Tomomi: What happened to him?

Mai: It's strange. He didn't come on again, did he.

Tomomi: He said Baha-something-or-other. I wonder what he wanted to say?

Yui: Why did he say for me specifically to watch it? That was weird!

Tomomi: Maybe he was trying to confess his love for you.

Yui: You're talking nonsense!

Mai: Hey, hey, this song's been #1 for three weeks in a row now! *(Eve sings...)*

Cut to car. Trailing Shogo outside...

Agent 1: All cars OK, standing by. Car #2 to all cars: target has passed street A33. Attack at the next intersection.

"Center forward": This is Center Forward, roger.

"Quarterback": This is Quarterback, roger.

Agent 2: Target has come in for the play.

Without warning, a number of vehicles collide around Shogo, making him stop.

Truck driver: Where were you looking at, ya shithead!

Bus driver: What are you talking about, you dumb bastard! Aren't you the one who came plowing into me?

Truck driver: Let's slug it out, you sonvabitch!

Shogo: Get out of my way, lowlifes! I'm in a hurry!

Plainclothes agents come up to Shogo...

Agent 3: Are you all right? Have you been injured?

Shogo: No, I'm all right. *(They grab him.)*

Agent 4: OK! Hold him down!

Agent 3: You hot shot punk! Enjoy your little prank?

Shogo: You slime! I haven't done anything!

Agent 4: Shut up, loudmouth!

Shogo: That hurts! *(Starts to back up bike)* Let go of me, you fuckers!
(The bike shoots forward, agents still clinging to it.)

Agent: Stop him! Get the key! *(They crash into a record shop.)*

Shogo: Damn you! *(Backs out, and roars down the street)*

Agent 1: I'm sorry; he made a touchdown. The subject is fleeing on Gaien Road, heading towards Route 246.

B.D.: 2nd squad! Drive the target onto Highway 3, and ready a transporter at the interchange. Well, Shogo Yahagi...

Shogo roars down the street like a guided missile: three pursuit bikes follow.

2nd squad leader: Target sighted. We'll drive him from the Yoyogi interchange to the highway.

Shogo: These guys? You wet farts! Ha! Watch this!

Radio voice: We've closed off East Gaien Road.

Rider: Roger.

Shogo angles the bike so it scrapes off flying road chunks, downing one rider.

Shogo: Why you crud! *(Sees bulldozers blocking road, angles up a ramp onto another highway, sees pursuit bikes)* There isn't a single regular vehicle running here? This is a mess. *(Tries the chunk strategy again, bike behind fires magnetic cables to the back of Shogo's bike and moves ahead)* They've gotten ahead of me! Sons-of-bitches! *(Bike in front fires cables, Shogo faces trucks ahead.)* Oh, shit. Am I gonna be canned?

Agent: Go straight ahead. *(Driver pulls Shogo up truck ramp.)*

Shogo: At this point, I'll try anything!

Gives a rebel yell, pulls into reverse, tanking the bike pulling him along... it smashes onto the highway nicely.

Squad leader: Don't let him get away. Sergeant! Corporal! Transformation!

Sergeant and Corporal: Roger.

Pull up ramp, bike starts to lock in with other components...

Sergeant: Unit #1. Transformation complete!

Squad leader: Hurry up with the capture.

Hurgund unit rises out of truck...

Sergeant: Target acquired. *(Shogo breaks from the rear rider.)*

Squad leader: Stop...! *(Goes flying. Hurgund #1 starts to fire net.)*

Shogo: W-What's this?

Sergeant: Corporal, circle around and seize the target.

Corporal: Roger.

Shogo: Oh, no! This is unreal... *(Stares)* Those are robots! *The Hurgund unit leans out of the truck to grab Shogo, whose bike makes its own sudden transformation. The Hurgund unit thus tips over the truck, falls out of it, the other truck tries to avoid a collision and explosion, and fails. Shogo's bike crashes through the highway wall and lands unharmed in a playground.*

Kid: It's a robot!

Kid 2: Mama! I'm scared!

The dust clears, and the bike transforms back into a bike.

Shogo: Ow...huh? Is this for real? *(Cheers)*

Scene 7

In Yui's apartment.

Yui: Hello?

Shogo: *(On pay phone)* Oh, is that you? It's me, Shogo Yahagi. I have a request to make. Do you mind lending me the garage to your apartment? And I mean right now!

Yui: What do you mean?

Shogo: Please. I'm in a hurry, so I'll explain later.

Yui: I see. You're showing off your New York manners again... Well, come on down the street I mentioned before, and I'll be out in front of my apartment.

Shogo: Thank you!

Shogo, on the bike, arrives outside Yui's apartment.

Yui: I saw the TV show, all right. You were cut off right away.

Shogo: What? Cut off? What do you mean?

Yui: That's just what I want to ask you. For some reason, when you said something that I thought was incomprehensible, you disappeared with a snap. They said "Please stand by" and that was it.

Shogo: What does this mean? I was speaking to Eve with no problems...

Yui: So what's going on?

Shogo: Well, anyway, I can't have anybody see this.

Yui: The garage is in the basement.

Shogo: You're a lifesaver! *(Drives in)*

Entering Yui's apartment...

Yui: It's a mess in here.

Shogo: Nice apartment you have here. Is the rent high?

Yui: It would be if I were living alone, you know.

Shogo: Oh, right. You're living with those other girls, aren't you. I jumped the gun.

Yui: Sounds like it. Have a seat. I'll get some tea.

Yui steps into kitchen. Shogo notices cat.

Yui: I guess you already know what Tomomi and Mai are doing.

Shogo: Yeah. Tomomi's an aspiring movie director. She's currently working as a scriptwriter. Mai is an aspiring vocalist, and she's singing at the Hard Rock.

Yui: I work at the Hard Rock Cafe, too. Why don't you come by when you have the time.

Shogo: Hey, I hold down a regular job, so don't kid me about my free time.

Yui: Oh?

Shogo: At the McDonald's on Aoyama Street.

Yui: Really! We go there a lot.

Shogo: Well, I guess we've just never been there at the same time.

Yui: Hmm... I see... *(Strokes cat)*

Shogo: You got a boyfriend?

Yui: Why?

Shogo: I was just asking. *(Fan turns)* Hey, will it be okay if you let me use that garage awhile?

Yui: I think it'll be all right.

The scene shifts to a public park. Yui turns from a fountain.

Yui: You'll be killed?

Shogo: That's no ordinary bike. I found that out in no uncertain terms when I tried to get it on TV.

Yui: That's why the TV reception was so strange. Why don't you get rid of something so unpleasant, and quickly?

Shogo: It's too late now. It's scary. But thrilling. *(People in park)* Besides, I feel as though my lost friend wouldn't rest in peace if I left things as they are, you know?

Yui: You really feel for your friend, don't you.

Shogo: Well, it's just that it's not that clear-cut.

Yui: Scary but thrilling... That's how it is, isn't it. You don't feel like you're alive unless you're beating yourself against something, do you?

Shogo: You're understanding, aren't you?

Yui: Hardly! I just feel that now is the best time of all.

Yui soaks her hand in the fountain.

Yui: That feels good.

Shogo: Better than sex?

Yui: Oh, no!

Shogo smiles.

Yui: What type are you?

Shogo: You all ask the same thing.

Yui: It's like a matchmaker exchanging photos.

Shogo: Type B.

Yui: Oh? I don't dislike type B people, especially those who do foolish things passionately.

Shogo: You mean like me? *(Blinks. Yui laughs)* Why, you! Hold it!

Yui: See? You're getting all worked up!

Cut to "The Dancing Zone" club. Yui walks down the steps. Shogo is there waiting.

Yui: Huh? What's going on?

Shogo: I've been waiting for you. You're not working tonight, are you? Can we go somewhere?

Cut to Tokyo Boulevard. Lit up.

Yui: I'm sorry, but I'm going to the TV station now. I got some work.

Night scenes flash by, with Yui and Shogo together.

Shogo: Do you have to?

Yui: The pay's not great, but it's a chance to make connections. I have to do everything I can. You may laugh at me, but my dream is to appear on a Broadway stage.

Shogo: That's good. That's wonderful.

Yui: Hey, if you'd like...

Shogo: The TV station? I wanted to see the inside of one, once. I'll go with you.

Scene 8

Hot night. In the studio, the "On Air" flashes. The famous few seconds of that dance number begins. Yui moves under the perspiration and hot lamps while Shogo stares after her, uncertain. The guitar rises, and a dozen girls brake to a halt.

Director: Cut! Thank you, everybody.

Yui walks down to Shogo smiling. But a man in a suit behind Shogo claps for her.

Shogo: Hey...

Yui: I'm sorry... I can't keep you company tonight, after all.

Shogo: What?

Yui: I have an important engagement. So long. *(Starts to leave)*

Shogo: Wait... wait a second!

Yui: Excuse me, OK? *(To producer)* Sorry about that. I'll go change.

Producer: Well, then, the Central Hotel in an hour, OK?

They walk out together.

Shogo: *(Growling)* That jerk!

Beat. Shogo, on the bike, follows their trail to the hotel and maneuvers up the opposite parking garage. Yui looks out the hotel room window at it when the producer calls her name.

Yui: Yes?

Producer: Why don't you take a shower too?

Yui: Yeah, I'll do that.

Back in the parking garage.

Shogo: The hotel is right in front of this parking garage. The question is, which room are they in? *(He scans various rooms with the bike's surveillance equipment)* Are they higher up?

Backs up, crunching a sedan's headlight, and heads up to the next level, scanning various figures glowing white, he lets out a breadth. The bathroom. Yui, wrapped in a towel, looks uncertain for a moment. Then puts on a happy face and steps out.

Producer: My, but don't you look daring, Yui.

Outside, Shogo is losing patience.

Shogo: Damnit...where are they?

Meanwhile, the producer and Yui have their famous kiss. Shogo picks them up at last.

Yui: No!

Producer: Don't you like it?

Yui: No! You're forcing me!

Producer: Just thinking about how I'm gonna make you a star!

Shogo: I found 'em!

The romantic interlude is interrupted with Shogo smashing the bike, in transformed mode, into the hotel room. He proceeds to pick up Yui, cutely clad in a bed sheet, and makes a jet-assisted leap across the street, back to the packing garage. The producer quietly gibbers in a corner of the room's rubble. Now the bike is back to normal, and Yui blinks twice on the back of it.

Yui: You bum!

Then she holds onto him more tightly. Back in her apartment's garage, she laughs.

Yui: I was sure surprised. It seems so unreal that a bike would turn into something like that. But you seem so straight... *(He slaps her.)* What did you do that for?

Shogo: What does this mean... you and a jerk like that?

Yui: That's got nothing to do with you! Why, this isn't some joke! You're selfish, making something like this happen! This is terrible! What right have you got? This is unreasonable! And just... and just when it seemed like I would have gotten a starring role. Well, so much for that.

Shogo: You'd sleep with some clown just to get a part?!

Yui: I think that's between him and me! Leave me alone!

She walks off, trailing the bed sheet like a princess' gown. Shogo's face says there is nothing he can say, as the scene pans into black.

Scene 9

Ever wonder what Shogo Yahagi does for a living? Here he is, unashamedly taking orders at McDonald's with a cheerfulness that escapes his American counterparts.

Shogo: T
Shogo) Yea

Tomomi: I

They talk in

Shogo: A

Tomomi: U

Shogo: R

Tomomi: Y

Shogo: T

Tomomi: I

Yui would

Shogo:

Tomomi:

Shogo:

Tomomi:

Cut to Sho

Tomomi:

Shogo:

In her apa

Yui:

Mai:

Yui:

Mai:

Yui:

Back to t

Tomomi:

Shogo:

He accel
tunnel.

Tomomi:

Shogo:

He shoot

Shogo: That's 2350 yen. Out of 10,000 yen, your change is 7650 yen. Thank you very much. *(Tomomi greets Shogo)* Yeah!

Tomomi: I want to talk to you a bit.

They talk in a cafe.

Shogo: A movie?

Tomomi: Uh-huh, using that bike. I hear it's terrific.

Shogo: From Yui?

Tomomi: Yeah, I heard all about it from her.

Shogo: That's not good, you know. I mean, it's a scary thing.

Tomomi: But we'll pull it off without using special effects, and besides, it looks cool. And you'll be the hero! And Yui would be good as the heroine, wouldn't she?

Shogo: Did she give her OK?

Tomomi: Uh-huh.

Shogo: It couldn't hurt to think about it.

Tomomi: You'll do it, won't you?

Cut to Shogo and Tomomi on the bike, riding around.

Tomomi: Thanks a lot! Today I'm scouting for locations, so drive all over the place, OK?

Shogo: I don't have much time!

In her apartment, Yui is staring at the ceiling, talking to herself.

Yui: I see... He gave his OK...?

Mai: What?

Yui: Oh, uh, nothing...

Mai: C'mon, don't keep it from me! It's about Shogo, isn't it! *(Dives forward)*

Yui: *(In the midst of a girl-fight)* Oh no! You're... you're wrong! It's not true! Stop it, Mai!

Back to the streets. Tomomi spies someone behind them.

Tomomi: It's a cop!

Shogo: I know! He's been tailing me for a while.

He accelerates, the motorcycle cop turns on his siren and follows. They enter a tunnel, where Tomomi spies a branching tunnel.

Tomomi: Shogo! That way!

Shogo: Right!

He shoots through, the barriers lowering for him, and the cop goes by.

Tomomi: Looks like he's gone!

Shogo: Be that as it may, what is this road doing here?

With a grinding sound, the section of road they are on starts to drop down an elevator shaft. A new section of road replaces the gap.

Tomomi: Oh, no! What's going on here? *(The elevator appears to make a slow turn.)* Now what? We're going up all of a sudden.

The elevator comes to a halt and its doors open. Shogo moves the bike out a short distance...

Tomomi: I bet that cop is really gone now, isn't he...?

Shogo brakes to a sudden stop, staring. Tomomi bumps her nose against his shoulder

Tomori: What'd you do that for? *(Then she sees it, too...)*

Scene 10

The Hidden City. Before Shogo and Tomomi on the bike stretches out a vast chamber, miles wide. On the floor of the chamber is built a city, with hundreds of blocks, skyscrapers and freeways. On the roof of the chamber there is also a city, hanging impossibly upside-down. But both are equally dark and silent. In this whole vast construction, the only source of light is at the center of the chamber...where floodlighted, tapering towers reach up from the floor and down from the roof to meet in a glowing juncture.

Tomomi: There's even a city on the ceiling here. And yet this place is a ghost town, isn't it... *(She takes out her camera and starts filming, focusing in on the center core.)* There's light in that one place. Looks like something's going on over there.

Shogo turns on the bike's surveillance equipment, and picks up a conversation.

B.D.: We are clear, up through Bahamut 6. At present, we are attacking level 7G.

Shogo: It's the voice of that spook! *(Flashback to B.D. in parking garage.)*

B.D.: Furthermore, I feel the man who stole that motorcycle is unaware of its connection to Bahamut.

Officer: If it is ever revealed that Bahamut is the super computer that is controlling the present era, it would be the death blow for the military.

Shogo: Bahamut? Is that the name of a computer?

B.D.: Even if that bunch of biker punks knew that that motorcycle will be Bahamut's undoing, they probably cannot comprehend what that would mean.

Tomomi: Wow! Bahamut... a super computer?

Shogo: You head back from here... This is dangerous.

Tomomi: Yeah, I'd better get out of here, once I've got these scenes in my camera. What about you?

Shogo: I'll go back after I investigate a little more. Be seeing you.

He roars down the ramp. Tomomi films his departure. Looking near the core, he sees...

Shogo: I see. That's the elevator that goes to the ceiling, isn't it.

He enters the elevator, which closes and starts to rise. He blinks.

Shogo: This is weird! *(The elevator shaft is streaked with frost. He shivers.)* What's with this cold? *(The bike automatically transforms to protect Shogo, and he notices that the elevator is starting to turn upside down)* I get it,

it, somehow, gravity is working both up and down.

*The elevator opens in the "Upper City," and Shogo exits on his jets.
But another combat-suited man on a hovering platform glides silently up behind him.*

Soldier: Garland detected in block A3. Hurgund unit to block A2.

Shogo: Oh, hell! *(The soldier opens up with a mounted gatling gun, punching basketball-sized holes in the building where Shogo was just a second before.)* Why you crud, move out where I can see you! *(The soldier obliges, and Shogo is forced to smash into a building for shelter. But then Shogo centers the soldier on his monitor.)*
You've come right out in front of me, have you?

Soldier: Come out of there at once!

He fires. The shot passes through the building, then through the platform, which then explodes and triggers the collapse of the building that Shogo is hiding in. Shogo moves out, apparently into an underground subway system, where another platform appears and starts firing on him. In no time at all, Shogo is in a melee with an armored soldier, in fact, the mysterious "B.D.". Then, Shogo flies through a hole blasted in the floor.

B.D.: Damn it!

Shogo: I'm not gonna die! *(He flies out the "Hole" and finds himself drifting in a cloud of floating metal debris.)*
What the hell is this?!

His scanners show what looks like the blackness of space... B.D. has followed.

B.D.: That fool! To think he'd come this far! *(He opens fire on Shogo.)*

Shogo: Garland, stop your tailspin and shoot the bastard!

Shogo returns fire and blows B.D. from his position.

B.D.: What the...!

In desperation, he fires his magnetic tow cables, which connect with Shogo's gun hand. However, Shogo snaps one of the cables easily.

Shogo: Again with the wires? Come off it!

B.D.: Wait! I want to talk to you. We'll drop down below as we are now.

Shogo: Throw away your gun! And no funny moves, understand? I want to ask you something, too.

*Keeping his gun trained on B.D., Shogo tows him back inside.
Tomomi has finally made her way back to street level.*

Tomomi: This is an underground city built in secret who knows when! Or else it's a colossal open set. What better location to set the stage for an action film? "Wow!" *(Runs off)*

Scene 11

"The penultimate truth." Shogo and B.D. are about to have a conversation in the ghost city. B.D. has just tossed his machine pistol to the ground, and Shogo picks it up.

Shogo: Is this what you said you wanted to talk about?

B.D.: Why did you save me?

Shogo: Did you already know that the place we're living in is the inside of a spaceship?

B.D.: Yes, I've known. Only the military have known all along.

Shogo: ?

B.D.: To put it accurately, it's not the military that has concealed it... Bahamut has done it to prevent its being known off.

Shogo: "Bahamut"? So what the hell is that?

B.D.: We, all of us, have been all along under the control of a monstrous computer called Bahamut. *(Shogo stares)* Bahamut has skillfully manipulated information so that it would not be suspected that we live on the inside of a space ship. With the exception of a handful, the people have been living unknowingly in an illusion of a peace-hungry 20th century. Or rather, we've been allowed to live this way!

Shogo: Illusion? Then are you saying that everything is a false, computer-generated world?

B.D.: It has been five centuries of actual time since then.

Shogo is silent, then...

Shogo: Did you say five centuries...? *(Points gun)* Just a minute...this is too much! Hey! Who said you could move?

B.D.: *(Starting towards bike)* Follow me. I'll show you something interesting.

Shogo: I'm telling you to stop!

B.D.: *(Smiling)* Don't worry.

Shogo is a mix of anger and resignation. Shogo and B.D. stand above a military base sunk into the floor of the vast chamber. After observing the operations close up, B.D. turns to Shogo.

B.D.: This is our advance base for warding off external aggression.

Shogo: What?

B.D.: In fact, radar has picked up an approaching artificial object of colossal dimensions. *(Turns)* Now I think you understand; our make-believe peace is at an end.

Shogo: Just great. *(The planes are seen below.)*

B.D.: These are the hard facts.

Shogo: What evidence have you got to indicate this other object is an enemy?

B.D.: You saw the wasteland of molten steel. The facts are that we are dealing with the crisis of an enemy invasion. For that reason, we have been working to increase our armaments *(Scene of central core - Bahamut)* and accelerate weapons development in an underground where Bahamut's control does not reach. In the meantime, we have continued to approach Bahamut and search for the key that will release us from the order to retreat enforced by the bastard's control. As a result, we cleared through level 6. *(B.D. in half-face)* All that remains is level 7. But at that time the Garland motorcycle we had secretly developed was stolen and taken to the surface... *(We see the "Garland.")* that which you've been riding around on. It was absolutely not to have surfaced until we had deactivated level 7.

Shogo: So that's what this is all about! Once Bahamut falls into your hands, everything will be at your mercy. Even if war breaks out, the people on the surface won't know until it's too late!

B.D.: Until then, we'll put the thing to the best use. *(Shogo starts to walk towards the Garland)* I'll let you live if you work as my subordinate. If not, I'll kill you.

Shogo: That's funny. *(Whirls around, pointing gun at B.D.)* Let's see you do it!

B.D. stares straight at Shogo as the gun shakes in his hand. Finally, the target's face moves into a low grin, and Shogo fires. The bullet merely smearing a few black hairs of B.D.'s head. Then, he gives a slight look of interest as Shogo mounts Garland and rushes headlong for him, standing motionless as Shogo jackknifes the bike over him at the last moment, clearing him by inches. B.D. does not look as Shogo roars away, but after a moment, his face assumes a look of satisfaction, and he considers the gun that Shogo let drop to the ground.

Scene 12

The script. A speaker pounds out music, and a class full of leotards moves in precision. The instructor claps his hands, then Yui's voice is heard:

Yui: What! Tomomi?

Tomomi: If you're gonna be so disappointed, call him yourself!

Yui: You want something? *(She is seen talking on phone.)*

Tomomi: Remember, I said previously, that I was going to make a movie? Guess what? I'm serious.

Yui: And...?

Tomomi: I still want him to play the lead. Is that OK?

Yui is quiet for a moment.

Yui: You're the director. Do whatever you want.

Tomomi: Then it's OK, right? I want to make the preliminary arrangements tonight. Call him and set it up.

Yui: Me? *(The speaker beats on...)*

In the girls' apartment...

Tomomi: So, it'll be more or less like this. *(The cat meows.)* One day, a motorcycle-loving youth and his girlfriend find out that their world is made entirely by a computer. *(Shogo looks out the window.)* And then, this is where we get interesting. The two of them are targeted for death by some person or persons unknown, and defeat an organization which is trying to establish a military government behind the backs of the people. Well? How do you feel about it? *(Yui says nothing. Tomomi moves to the couch to sit down.)* Well, there are no guarantees of salary, since this'll be an independent production. But you'll do it, won't you? *(She takes a sip of coffee. Shogo is silent.)*

Yui: It's OK with me.

Tomomi: *(To Shogo)* And what about you? You'll be perfect as the lead.

Yui: I imagine you're displeased, because I'll be playing opposite you. *(Shogo turns his head.)* That was how you were when I called you. When I asked you why you quit your job, all you said was... "It's nothing..." ...I shouldn't have called you.

Shogo: I'd been thinking about calling you. *(Yui gives a start.)* This is nothing to do with your playing opposite me. I'm just depressed...

Tomomi looks at him questioningly. The sound of the door is heard and Mai rushes in.

Mai: I did it! I did it!

Tomomi: Hi!

Mai: And I feel terrific!

Tomomi: What is it, Mai?

Mai: Don't be surprised at what you hear, but I'm going to be doing the backup for that popular singer, Eve Tokimatsuri! Ta-daa!

Tomomi: Really?

Yui: That's terrific!

Mai: I was scouted.

Tomomi: You did it! This'll be your chance to be in the limelight! You did it!

Yui: You're such a big fan of hers, too, and that just makes it the very best, doesn't it!

Mai: Thank you!

Shogo: *(Getting up)* Well then...

Mai: Oh, no! I didn't see you!

Tomomi: Are you leaving?

Mai: Hey, hey! Let's all have a real blowout! My treat!

Tomomi: Why don't you just relax? Besides, I want to talk about the movie some more.

Shogo: *(Hand on door)* Here's what you ought to do with the movie.

Tomomi: What?

Shogo: In a place we don't know about, there was an entity controlling time... In fact, that computer controlled time and simultaneously was controlling a spaceship as well.

Tomomi: A spaceship?

Mai: What are you talking about?

Shogo: In other words, we're living inside a huge spaceship and beyond it is space...

Tomomi: Oh, you mean S.F.?

Shogo: *(Smiles)* Just a thought. Might be interesting... *(He leaves.)*

Scene 13

The spark. An elevator is going down, overlooking the secret underground base. The military chief speaks to his subordinates.

Chief: Such weapons as we have on hand don't even bear talking about. How's the development of the FX plane coming?

Aide: It is proceeding; however, the parts we cannot make up on the surface will inevitably result in a loss of time.

Chief: Not Bahamut again!

B.D.: At present, we have deactivated 70% of level 7. The rest is just a matter of time.

Chief: There's an object approaching on course 24--19. We can't delay.

B.D.:

Aide:

The chief a

B.D.:

Nakao:
preservati

They watc

B.D.:

Scene 14

In the rea

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Tomomi:

They roa

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

Shogo:

Yui:

That s

Scene

The d
studio

Tech
above

Tech

Shog

Tech

B.D.: I understand.

Aide: Then hurry it up!

The chief and his aide depart by car. B.D. and Nakao salute, then:

B.D.: If push came to shove, I have a feeling I know how they would react.

Nakao: My men are also of the same feeling. No one trusts the superior officers who are thinking only of self-preservation now.

They watch the car depart.

B.D.: Our time is coming... If it doesn't, we'll make it come!

Scene 14

In the realm of the present, Tomomi has begun filming. Yui is on the back of Shogo's bike once more.

Yui: OK. I won't ask you any more; not even why you quit your job.

Shogo: I want to tell you, but right now...

Yui: So I said, it's OK!

Tomomi: That's good! Just like that! *(She films, the camera returns to her.)* Great!

They roar under an overhead highway.

Shogo: Is it true, what you were telling me?

Yui: That's what Mai said.

Shogo: That's ridiculous! Who ever heard of a show with Eve where the woman herself doesn't show up?

Yui: Mai was really disappointed.

Shogo: What happens to the scenes of the two of them together?

Yui: It seems they're going to splice in film of her afterwards... But it's strange, you know?

Shogo: What is?

Yui: We haven't once seen Eve in concert. The only place we see her is on TV.

That suddenly occurs to Shogo, too... And the music comes to an abrupt twisting down.

Scene 15

The dis-illusion. At the MDC studios, Shogo makes his way to sound stage B-1. Disguised as a porter, he finds a studio filled with nothing but television monitors of Eve singing. Suddenly, the music comes to a halt...

Tech 1: Hey, stop! Stop the recording! *(Shogo looks up and realizes the voice is coming from the control room above.)* The instructions are here. Rewind 3 seconds and 7 frames.

Tech 2: OK. I see. *(Eve's image rewinds on the monitors.)*

Shogo: What's this?

Tech 1: That's one helluva computer. It's thinking up the music and the lyrics at the same time.

Pan over monitors, also showing Eve in schematic.

Tech 2: And it corrects mistakes in choreography.

Tech 1: This new song'll be real popular, I bet. *(They laugh.)*

The computer-generated idol sings of love and points at Shogo, burning with a new torch of anger. Then, he is screaming down the night streets on Garland.

Shogo: We're...we're all being played for suckers!

He nearly side-swipes a cab.

Taxi driver: Motherfucker!

Next, he almost kills two people crossing the street. Police lights and sirens are behind him.

Shogo: I won't be caught!

Chaos ensues as the cop car races after Shogo. Cars crash, and Shogo jerks the Garland out of sight around a corner. When the police follow, Garland is now the converted war machine. The cops barely have time to exit before Shogo kicks the patrol car over end. It lands upside down and bursts into flame, the first fire ignited by his rage. Late that night, B.D. receives a call in bed...

B.D.: It's me. What? Garland wrecked a patrol car?

Voice: And he's here demanding to speak to you. How shall I handle it?

B.D.: I understand. Put him through.

Voice: Yes, sir. *(B.D. waits.)*

Shogo: It's me.

B.D.: I understand you went pretty wild today. *(Cut to Shogo in phone booth)*

Shogo: You know Eve Tokimatsuri? Good woman, isn't she? I just met her.

B.D.: So?

Shogo: Quit making fools out of us!

B.D.: It appears you've detected her true identity. But you're laying this at the wrong doorstep in telling me. Bahamut is the one who created her.

Shogo: I'm going to expose this! Every last bit!

B.D.: Please, be my guest! Remember when you first showed the bike to the TV station?

Shogo: That was you? *(Hears sirens)* Well, get this. Don't rest easy just because you've got the media under your thumb! There's all sorts of possibilities!

He hangs up. B.D. smiles...

Scene 16

The first and last revelation. In the underground city, B.D. and his lieutenant, Nakao, enter their war room.

B.D.: What are our boy's movements and range?

Soldier:

B.D.:

Soldier:

B.D.:

Soldier:

The scene

Voice:

Long list

Program
ADDD to

Program

In the ce

Program

From th

Eve:

Shogo:

Eve:
brakes t
number
authoriz

Shogo:

An ima

Eve:
destroy
second
which l

The m

Shogo

Eve:
have e
the sar

Shogo

Eve:

Shogo

Soldier: Recording 4.0.0 on capture counter. Code name "London" is approaching us at 517 mps.

B.D.: That's fast... What's the status on the interpretation of Bahamut's programming?

Soldier: They are reporting that they are presently searching for level 7's control code.

B.D.: There's no time. Tell them to hurry it up!

Soldier: Yes, sir.

The scene shifts to the below-freezing computer center.

Voice: Commands and statements from level 7 have been changed to Eve. Check each memory map.

Long lists of commands scroll past on the screen. A programmer types feverishly.

Programmer 1: There it is! The Eve interpreter is being entered into the slave ROM in the work area from address ADDD to address 9FFF.

Programmer 2: All right. All we have left to do now is to convert this language into machine language.

In the central core, sirens go off. An "Eve" logo flashes in red on the screen. The second programmer looks up.

Programmer 2: Bahamut is screaming.

From the depths of the super computer, and from the monitor in Garland, a voice issues.

Eve: Level 7G operator, level 7G operator, please back me up.

Shogo: Eve? *(Her face appears on the screen.)*

Eve: Level 7G operator. Please open the file with the RAM cartridge. *(Shogo turns Garland into an alley and brakes to a halt.)* I am Eve, a program created by you, mankind. Under the provisions of data 5930, I will execute code number 86. *(Shogo stares blankly.)* Under the provisions of data 5930, I will execute code number 86. Request authorization to proceed.

Shogo: Oh, I understand. Please.

An image of a blue green planet appears on the monitor.

Eve: This is the war that broke out on number 01, according to data 5930. *(Scenes of nuclear detonations)* Men destroyed that planet with their own hands. *(Orbital platforms are lased.)* And so they departed into space to seek out a second habitable planet. But fighting broke out a second time in space, and this spaceship suffered great damage, in which half of it was turned into an uninhabitable wasteland.

The monitor shows two orbits converging.

Shogo: Wasteland...! *(He remembers the wreckage in orbit with the ship.)*

Eve: *(As orbits converge on the monitor)* It is now 4,321,260 hours since data 5930; in other words, 500 years have elapsed up to now, and the people are attempting to commit the same error again. *(Eve's face)* This ship will meet the same fate as number 01.

Shogo: What is "number 01"?

Eve: It stands for Earth, your home world.

Shogo: Earth? Are you saying that the enemy are Earth people, like us?

Eve: If I, that is to say, Eve, the seventh program of Bahamut, am running, I am capable of protecting all of you. It is for this reason that I was programmed. I am now facing an attempt at my termination. *(Eve's face)* If I should be terminated, the present peace will also end as well.

Shogo: Wait. Tell me just one thing. Why did you base this world in the late 20th century? Why did you make us think that's what this was?

Eve: *(Smiling maternally)* That was because that was the most peaceful time of all, as far as human beings were concerned.

Shogo: *(Remembering what Yui once said)* "I just feel that now is the best time of all..."

Eve: *(Drawing back, the simulacrum is naked and vulnerable)* Help me! I'm being terminated!

The screen goes blank, and Shogo is left shaking.

Scene 17

The final seconds before impact. In the apartment, the girls are watching a film of Garland's transformation.

Tomomi: That's hot! Next we'll watch Yui's acting.

The phone rings. Mai gets it.

Mai: Hello? Oh, yes, we're watching yesterday's rushes right now. You look just fine. Hold on, I'll get her now. It's our hero.

Hands phone to Yui.

Yui: Hello? What? Right now?

Tomomi: It's a date!

Yui: No matter what?

Tomomi: Get going!

Mai: Get out of here!

Yui: What do I do?

Meanwhile, in the military war room.

Soldier: Range count: 200!

B.D.: What about Bahamut?

Cut to computer center.

Programmer 2: We are presently converting the Eve program into machine language. We will complete the conversion in three hours.

On the surface, Yui meets Shogo in a cafe bar.

Yui: What's wrong? You look so serious *(Shogo is silent.)* Hey....tell me what's wrong.

Shogo: Let's have sex.

Yui: What? Just like that?

Shogo: *(Looking exasperated)* I wanna wrap my arms around you.

Yui: Hell, can't you be a little more romantic?

Shogo: *(Gets up)* If you don't want to, it's OK.

Yui calls his name, but he walks out.

Yui: *(Following him)* Hold it! *(He stops. His hand against a tree.)* What's wrong? What's bothering you?

Shogo: It's OK if you don't want to.

Yui: What do you mean? As if you didn't call me out here...

Shogo: Yui, I don't know what to do. I just don't know! What am I supposed to do? What am I supposed to do, Yui?

*His head is against the tree. Yui lowers her eyes.
In the computer center:*

Programmer 2: We have just completed converting the program into machine language. We are now saving the converted program. There's a little more to go.

B.D.: *(On war room phone)* All right. I'll inform the superior officers. Give it all you've got. *(He hangs up and turns to Nakao.)* The time has come to execute our plan. *(Nakao nods)*

Shogo and Yui walks into her bedroom. She looks uncertain, then turns on the TV. Eve is there... as always.

Yui: That's Eve's new song.

Shogo: Turn that off. *(He reaches down and does so.)*

Yui: That was selfish.

*His next move is to grab and kiss her. They fall to the bed.
Mai is watching Eve on TV. Suddenly, Eve cries out:*

Eve: Help me! I'm being murdered! *("Please stand by" appears on screen.)*

Mai: What? What's going on?

In the computer center, the words that the military has waited perhaps 5 centuries to hear.

Programmer 2: We have just cleared Bahamut.

B.D.: *(On phone)* All right. We'll complete the transfer over those programs that Bahamut was controlling which stand in our way. Continue supervising. *(To Nakao)* It's a go.

Scene 18

Coup D'etat. The "Please stand by" message is replaced by a tense news broadcaster.

Announcer: We interrupt this program to bring you this emergency news bulletin. According to a bulletin we have just received via telex, *(A ship is seen burning.)* one of our country's tankers, the 35,000-ton Akebono Maru, has just been hit *(Mai stares at the screen.)* by a missile from a killer satellite, and exploded and burned in the Pacific while en route to our shores. According to military experts, such an event was previously predicted, but its realization now has placed the Foreign Ministry in a state of shock. We will bring you further details as we receive them.

The TV cuts back to Eve.

Eve: *(Singing)* "... forget already..." *(Mai blinks, then smiles.)*

Yui cries out under Shogo in bed. In the night streets outside, citizens look on in amazement as armored personnel carriers rush through the city. Several pull into the self-defense forces headquarters. The executive officers are drinking and laughing, when B.D. and a cadre of assault rifle-toting men burst in.

Chief: What's the meaning of this? *(B.D. steps forward.)*

B.D.: I have come for your life.

Chief: B.D?

B.D. raises his pistol and shoots the chief in the head and chest. The others in the room reach for their guns.

Voice: What do you think you're doing...?

Three seconds of automatic fire conclude B.D.'s operation. He picks up a walkie-talkie from a soldier.

B.D.: Operation A complete. How's it going there?

Soldier: We presently occupy the TV station, and are heading for the Diet Building.

B.D.: Roger.

As Yui and Shogo make love, we hear their conversation, seemingly communicated elsewhere.

Shogo: Yui, please believe me. What I am about to tell you is completely true.

Yui: Tell me?

Shogo: You know that SF film we're making with Tomomi? It's not some day dream. It's all for real.

Yui: That can't be!

Shogo: Let me tell you from the beginning about how I came to know this secret.

At police HQ, the cops put up a desperate defence, but are annihilated by the army troops. At the Diet Building, the iron gates are blown open and men pour in. Across town, people stare out their balconies in wonder at the fire and noise downtown. One man, Eigen Yumekanou, also watches but already knows the red glow's significance. The phone rings and he picks it up.

Yumekanou: Yumekanou speaking.

B.D.: It's me, B.D.

Yumekanou: Did you carry out the plan?

B.D.: Mission accomplished. Mr. Yumekanou, you now stand at the top of the financial world. My congratulations.

Yumekanou: Very well. The financial world will support you completely. *(He hangs up.)* So we've finally conquered Bahamut. Now the weapons industry can also operate with impunity.

The camera pans over to a picture of his daughter on the desk... Mai.
In the Prime Minister's residence B.D. walks past the corpses of two bodyguards to speak.

B.D.: Mr. Prime Minister, you need not do anything. In the aftermath...no. From now on we will do everything, so please go along with what we say. *(He smiles.)* If you do, all will be well. *(The P.M. sinks in despair.)*

In Coco's bike shop, the TV is on.

Announcer: We made this announcement several times a short while ago, but another of our country's supertankers was attacked and sunk by a missile from a killer satellite one hour ago.

Mori and Chombo rush in.

Chombo: Coco! Turn on the TV set! *(He shushes them, a commentator speaks.)*

Commentator: They can't say this was an accidental bombing, too. This was clearly intentional. The government, by all rights, may have no choice but to retaliate.

Announcer: This just in. According to reports, the government has determined that a certain enemy nation is invading our country. The Prime Minister will broadcast an emergency speech within the hour, with a press conference to follow.

Mori: Invasion? So that's it.

Coco: What's going on?

Chombo: What's going on?! There are tanks running around in the city. Sure blew me away.

Coco: Tanks? They haven't said a word about that on TV.

Chombo: But man, those tanks were cool. They go pretty fast, too.

Scene 19

The night of passions.

Yui: So you're saying that the city we're living in is inside a spaceship?

Shogo: That's right. We've been living in a world created by a super computer called Bahamut.

Yui: Then the countryside and foreign countries...

Shogo: There are no such things.

Yui: That can't be! I have friends who have actually gone to places like America and Europe. Mai, for example.

Shogo: Those who say they went are hypnotized by Bahamut's power and returned here.

Yui: No!

Shogo: Even the well-wishers are all hypnotized as soon as they arrive at the airport. Now that I think of it, it was so we would be kept ignorant of the world outside this city.

Yui: So all the person really gets is a feeling that he went.

Shogo: That's right. The reverse side is a world of papier-mache stage props.

In the war room, the first encounter has begun.

Soldier: Unidentified flying objects on course trace, 180 seconds to touchdown. *(He broadcasts to B.D. in his mobile command truck.)* Rogue squadron, currently patrolling sector 3B, is heading to intercept.

B.D.: Destroy them at all costs.

Shogo and Yui

Shogo: Right now, they're trying to start a war between the spaceships. I was approached by a military big-shot to join them. It's impossible that you'd believe anything so surrealistic.

Yui: I believe you...whatever you say.

Shogo: Yui, you're the only one who will believe me.

Back in the war room:

Soldier: Rimarl squadron has made contact with U2. Rockwell, stand by to scramble.

Within the cloud of metal debris on the periphery of the ship, combat suits are firing on indistinct targets. A brace of strike ships is ready to go on a projecting-rack launcher.

Soldier: Rimarl is in combat with U2. Launch fighters.

Soldier: Scorpion squadron, scramble! Go!

Soldier: Ok, Scorpion, stand by to launch.

All ships launch. They hurtle up a launch corridor.

Squad leader: Rimarl's signals have disappeared?

Radio: Yes, they are thought to have been shot down!

Squad leader: Target identified! All craft, formation A!

A shadow bears down, and a burst of fire explodes the cockpit shield. It takes the squad leader only seconds to die under the explosive decompression. Beams of fire, high density rounds and missiles explode across the darkness. One soldier launches a fragmentation missile.

Soldier: Take this, you fuckers! *(But the effectiveness of this, if any, is incomprehensible in the chaos of light and blackness.)* Rockwell calling Michael... U2 has suffered serious damage... The main force is completely destroyed.

Scene 20

Morning: The new world. Shogo awakens to the sound of wheels and rotors turning outside. So does Yui.

Yui: What's the matter?

Shogo: It's noisy outside. Turn on the TV. *(She does.)*

The scene is looking down a boulevard, with a column of armored vehicles approaching.

Announcer: Traffic in the vicinity has already been blocked off. There's not a single car on the road. *(The vehicles approach, preceded by a motorcycle escort.)* Here they come! It's the MT-1 Hell Peacock armored missile launchers, with military motorcycle escort. It's a new weapon *(Cut to Yui and Shogo)* our country is proud of! Our citizens have never seen such armaments before. Salary men on their way to work are also overwhelmed by this grandeur and look on. Coming up next we have...our newest war machine, the M-21 Anaconda heavy tank! What an impressive sight!

Yui: What's happening? Are we going to war?

Announcer: These are the heart of the 803rd Unit of the Metropolitan Defense Force. It's a magnificent procession they're making towards the Diet Building.

Shogo: Bahamut has fallen!

At the TV studios, B.D. is delivering his speech.

B.D.: Last night we engaged the enemy in a classified location and shot down their entire fleet. The military will meet any further infringement *(Cut to people in city watching TV)* on our country's territory with the utmost determination. All I can say now is that the enemy is a certain country, but events are unfolding, which we could not have thought of in our dreams, *(Cut to girls' apartment, where Mai stares wide-eyed at the screen)* given the peaceful world we lived in until yesterday. My fellow countrymen, the crisis is fast approaching. I call on everyone to

cooperate even more than you are already.

Mai: (To Tomomi) Did you see this? It's war! It's war!

Tomomi: I'm at war too! I've got to finish shooting today. You hurry up and get changed and get yesterday's rushes from the camera store.

Mai: OK.

In Shinjuku, Tomomi directs Shogo and Yui in the final scene of her film.

Tomomi: OK, we're all finished, after this scene. (Runs over to camera) So! Put everything you've got into this take. Ready...action! (Mai claps the board.)

Shogo: If I go to war, I don't know if I'll return safely or not. Is that all right?

Yui: Yes. I'll be waiting forever.

Tomomi: That's the way to play it.

A burst of feedback hits her camera, and Eve's voice booms out.

Eve: Attention everybody! Let's all stand up together to protect our peace and freedom from the invaders.

Everyone looks up at the giant TV screen of the Studio Alza department store. A Japanese flag flutters, jet fighters and tanks attack, and Eve, dressed in a cute army outfit, begins to sing.

You, all alone in town, being swept away
Worrying about today, dreaming about tomorrow...

Mai: It's Eve!

Eve continues:

You only see that you can't do anything.
(She pauses, and her audience below appears nonplused. One boy shrugs.)
But you yourself have chosen to believe there'll be a tomorrow
I wonder what you would do
If you knew there wouldn't be a tomorrow

Shogo: I wonder if we're going to be drafted?

Yui: No! Oh no! (They look at each other, and Tomomi mans the camera again.)

Tomomi: That looks great. Now let's get that feeling one more time!

In the shop, Shogo watches Coco repair a bike.

Shogo: Killing time, huh?

Coco: There's tanks all over the place. It's so dangerous I can't even get back to my family! I have the military to thank for this crap!

A newscast appears on Coco's TV.

Announcer: Today, 1200 young men showed up in response (cut to teenagers in undershirts, waiting in line) to a call by the army for volunteers, and the administrators were overwhelmed. (In examination room, holding a microphone) Let's find out quickly what today's youth is feeling about trying to become a soldier.

Mori: Well, it's really cool to be called a "Special National Public Servant", and there's the uniform and the M-16, and of course, they get strict. (*Snaps a salute*) But actually, it's for my country...well, not really, but... (*Laughs nervously*)

Shogo: Mori!

Coco: And that was Chombo behind him. I thought I hadn't seen them around in a while. (*Slams fist against bike.*) What do those fools think they're doing? (*Shogo stares hard.*)

Scene 21

The end of the innocence. In the McDonald's. Shogo and Mai are talking. Shogo puts down his drink.

Shogo: Are you still working for Eve Tokimatsuri's campaign?

Mai: Well, yeah. But as you know, there's been so much military control lately that it's no fun any more. (*Yui arrives.*) Did Tomomi say she was coming?

Yui: (*Sitting down*) No, she says that time, even to sleep, is precious, now that she's editing the finale. (*Turns to Shogo*) She wanted me to bring back some burgers and beer.

Mai: Oh, no. She's gonna pot out, since all she does is drink beer.

In the apartment, Tomomi is checking the film, turning the reels by hand.

Tomomi: Good, good. (*We see the footage of the bike on the screen.*) The composition and proportion are skillfully done. Great. I'm going to surprise them all!

Behind her, the door to the opens silently. One foot steps in, then Tomomi, clutching a reel of film, hears the door close.

Tomomi: Mai? Is that you? (*Turning, she sees a man in a dark suit and sunglasses, pointing a gleaming automatic at her. She gets out of her chair...*)...What are you doing? (*One silenced shot is fired into her head, and blood and film reel out as she falls backwards, spiraling down with one final thought...*) Why? Why? Why?

The agent walks over her body and examines one of the reels of film. Then he nods to a partner waiting at the door, who speaks softly into a walkie-talkie.

Agent: We have disposed of the matter.

B.D.: Good work. Gather up the negatives and any other important items.

Smiling, he dismisses the matter with a wave of the hand, and his corrupt face recedes into blackness. The darkness is cut through by a scream... Mai's scream, when she and her friends discover Tomomi. Her bag of groceries falls to the floor and she stands shaking. Shogo starts forward.

Yui: Tomomi... Who would have done such a thing?

Shogo kneels down beside Tomomi and shakes his head in the final confirmation: Mai screams and flies into her room. Shogo looks down at the projector in disarray and knows the answer.

Shogo: That fucking bastard! (*He strides towards Yui, and she is frantic...*)

Yui: Where are you going!?

Shogo: I'll come back. I promise.

Having said this with his eyes closed, he quickly runs out after she says his name almost inaudibly. Yui turns to the

sobbing in Mai's room, and wiping her own eyes, rushes to her.

Yui: Mai! Mai, we've got to let the police know. *(The phone rings, and Yui, with trembling hand, picks it up.)*
Hello? Yes, she's here. I'll put her on. Mai! It's your father! It's from your father.

Mai moves up and cradles the phone in her arms.

Mai: Papa?

Yumekanou: Is that Mai?

Mai: Papa? That's you, isn't it?

Yumekanou: I've looked all over for you, Mai. Mama's worrying, too. Well? Won't you come home now? The world will be a changed place from now on. It'll be hard to live the do-as-you-please way you've lived up to now. You can come back any time, because this is your home.

Mai: *(Screaming)* Papa!

With his words, Mai knows that she is truly lost. The windows are open to the outside, where Shogo burns through tunnel, smashing barriers.

Shogo: You bastard! I'm not letting you get away with this!

Scene 22

Showdown. In the mobile command post, B.D. is receiving an intelligence briefing from his staff officers.

1st Officer: These are the results of our examination of the enemy patrol ship's specifications. In short, the enemy's weapons are 50 years ahead of ours. *(A short silence follows this.)*

B.D.: Inferior though we might be, we cannot back out now. All we can do is fight.

1st Officer: Now that we have their weapons, we can duplicate their know-how, given a few days.

2nd Officer: The enemy's strength is an unknown quantity to us. How do we set up our strategy?

1st Officer: According to the records, the last battle, 500 years ago, ended in a draw. However, in our present situation, there is a 50-year gap in weapons technology. It is also rightly felt that we are inferior in numbers. Moreover, the question of the enemy's racial purity is a most important factor to be considered in our strategy.

B.D.: Listen up, all of you, and get this into your heads! There is nothing after this. Think only about strategies for winning!

1st Officer: Sorry, sir.

Shogo is in the underground city, racing towards the computer core.

Shogo: I'm going to destroy Bahamut!

He is picked up on a monitor as two men on assault platforms cruise by.

Turkey One: Turkey One calling Full House. I have an intruder in the center section of block B1, en route to block AB and Bahamut. Request a Hurgund squad for assistance.

Radio Voice: Roger.

The platform's gatling guns cut loose and track the Garland.

Shogo: Watch this!

He converts and smashes straight into a building. There is an explosion within, and the flying platforms move in over the smoke.

Turkey Two: Got him! *(Starts lowering down)* No signal on my sensor sweep. I'm going down to see what's going on.

Turkey One: Hey! It's still dangerous! Come back up! *(Turkey 2 moves in, Shogo zeroes him in on his targeting computer, and he fires a single shot that passes through Turkey 2's platform. It explodes a second later.)* Turkey 1 calling Warbrand squadron. Target is using sensor reduction. I lost sight of him on route 28, block A5.

Shogo leaves the dust behind. Warbrand squadron, consisting of three Hurgund units attached to flying platforms, glides through the stale air.

Warbrand leader: Warbrand leader to squadron. The target has got to come through here. *(They detach and land.)* Land in formation 1. Shoot on sight!

Squad: Roger! *(The squad faces towards the approaching dust cloud.)*

Soldier: Energy reaction at 12 o'clock.

As Shogo passes below...

Aerial observer: Heat source approach! Energy reaction in line of fire!

Shogo, moving like a rocket, smashes through the wall of the computer core.

Soldier 1: It's him!

Soldier 2: He ran the gauntlet at full speed? Impossible!

Warbrand leader: What's "impossible"?

Soldier 2: I'm sorry, sir. He's penetrated inside Bahamut.

Warbrand leader: What is this guy doing? Lawson calling headquarters. Request permission to use weapons within Bahamut.

Cut to B.D.

B.D.: At this critical time...Let those incompetents use light sabers, and don't let him get away! Understand?

Warbrand leader: Yes, sir!

Inside, Shogo's sensors have led him to his target.

Shogo: To think that you created our city! *(He levels his gun at the computer core, but only a click answers his trigger.)* Out of ammo! Here they come! *(Hergunds on the flying platforms soar into the chamber, but Shogo hides in the roof piping. He sights one of the Hergunds' assault pistols.)* His gun will do.

Soldier: There he is! He got Makki! Don't lose him!

Shogo fires several shots and then runs off.

Shogo: Where are you, you bastard? *(He takes a shot in the back.)* I can't stand this! *(He ignites his back jets and shoots up an elevator shaft into an open chamber.)* Oh shit!

B.D. is waiting for him.

B.D.: *(In Hergund suit)* Yes, it's me. Do you understand, Mr. Yahagi? It seems I can't leave you to my incompetent men. *(Activates lightsaber)* Shall I chop you into little bits? Though, you don't anything about what kind of times these are now, do you?

His saber smashes into Shogo's shield.

Shogo: Damn it! Even the bike seems to be crapping out. But my spirit will save me from defeat!

He sidesteps and shoots.

B.D.: You think you're hot stuff, don't you?

Shogo: Fucker!

B.D.: Aim carefully. *(All of Shogo's shots go wild or impact only on B.D.'s shield. Then the gun is empty.)* What's wrong? Out of ammunition, are you?

Shogo: *(Quickly converting his gun to lightsaber mode.)* Shut up!

B.D.: Here we go! What's your problem? *(His saber strikes the Garland's right shoulder, and B.D. then kicks him upside the head. He spears him in the chest panel, and Garland falls to the ground.)* Where'd your spirit go? *(Inside the bike, the electronic systems are starting to short out and so is Shogo.)* Where'd all your earlier enthusiasm go? *(Kicks him in the head again.)* Hey! Stand up! *(B.D. hauls the useless Garland up.)* Now you understand my power. I owed you a debt, didn't I? Now we're even. *(He hurls Shogo down an elevator shaft, where he lands on a platform which begins to rise, out of sight, to the surface.)* Operation complete. All hands return to base.

Radio Voice: Major, a second enemy wave is approaching this ship at high speed.

B.D.: All right, I'll be right there!

Scene 23

Saying good-bye. Mai stands, holding her packed bag, in her dark and silent room. She opens the door to meet Yui, who is waiting outside. Mai sobs and calls Yui's name, rushing forth to hug her.

Mai: I'm sorry... I'm sorry... I won't forget that I lived here... or all my friends...

Yui: You have a place to go back to... You have to go home.

Mai: What'll you do now? You'll be all alone.

Yui: I'll think about it... When he gets back.

Mai: That's right... You two be happy, OK?

Yui: You, too.

As she moves away, Mai tries to smile one last time.

Mai: I was happy here... Good-bye!

Still crying, she leaves. Yui walks to the balcony and looks out as Mai is about to step into a limousine manned by more men in dark suits and sunglasses. Mai stops and exchanges a long glance with Yui, but there is no message between them. As the limo pulls away, Yui cries out.

Yui: Mai... Tomomi... Keep believing that now is the best time of all!

With that lie collapsing her entire world of lies, Yui too falls down. Shogo lies in the shattered hulk of the Garland. As pain brings him out of unconsciousness, Eve appears on his screen, sweetly singing.

Eve: Please listen to "Lullabye Of The Wind".

Eve sings:

What am I dreaming of... your lips
Hesitant hearts at our fingertips
Chase the wind
Hold love tight
Before this pale town crumbles away to nothing
The sky reflected in skyscraper windows
Wants to bring me to you
At the first light of morning
I want to give you my heart
Lullabye of the wind... I'll tell it to you
Lullabye of the wind... I'll sing it to you
I've already forgotten your lonely silhouette.

As the song plays, Shogo opens the bike and pulls himself out. Yui, standing alone, looks over her empty apartment, and steps out onto the balcony, looking up at the stars, but turns away from their deceptive hope. One other refugee from this world knows the secret, and as the song ends, she whispers his name.

Scene 24

Postscript: Shogo Yahagi. It is dawn in Megazone Two Three, and a trail of blood from Garland leads to Shogo, wincing in agony as he pulls himself along with a metal pole. When he collapses, images of B.D. and his defeat flash through his mind. As he gets up again, a song starts, "Samishikute Nemurenai," "You Can't Sleep Alone."

You met by chance in the heart of town
She's a sunny disposition, but somewhere, a sad city girl
You can't meet for awhile after that,
But the town's gossips worry you.
Somewhere a heartache, once more, in vain
You saw the place where you took her walking
If this song runs gently to the end
Go on back with the story, will you?

The electric guitar fills Shogo's mind. The dark secret lies below, and the dark truth lies above, but the memories of happiness are just as real, and images of Yui flow through him. Alone on the streets of the city, he throws away his crutch, and Shogo Yahagi keeps walking.

The End

Characters:

Shogo Y
Yui Taka
Eve Tok

Yumeka
BD - Th
Nakao -
Shirator
The imp

Lig
Jay
Gu
Ro
Ga
Du
Ci
La

Summary

Eve
Voic
BD:

Nak

The
the defens
also states
being use

Sc

M
Na

B

N

S
Shirator
they are

M
chase s
him.

Megazone23 Part 2

Version 2.5

Synopsis by Shin Tanaka

Copyright 1989 by Shin Tanaka. All Rights Reserved.

This synopsis may only be distributed with written permission
from both the author and *Â-ni-mé*.

Characters:

Shogo Yahagi - Our hero.

Yui Takanaka - Our heroine.

Eve Tokimatsuri - Seventh Level Protection of the Bahamude supercomputer. On the TV screens she appears as a young attractive female singer.

Yumekano - The head politician who was behind the coup in Part 1. He is also Mai's (See Part 1) father.

BD - The military commander of Megazone23.

Nakao - Head of the staff tracking the Dezarg, responsible for computer control, and status of the computer.

Shiratori - Head of police forces; trying to find Shogo.

The important Trash gang members:

Lightning - head of the "Trash" motorcycle gang.

Jayce - Biker and Communications man; has hair standing on end.

Guts - Biggest male member of gang.

Rocco - Biker and "beer" man.

Galam - Plays and wins in pool against Dump.

Dump - Biggest female member of gang.

Cindy - Red head girl, likes Lightning.

Layna - Blue hair biker girl.

Summary: This movie opens with the members of the "Trash" motorcycle gang in an arcade and Yumekano and another politician watching the launch of the new FX-101. The scenes change quickly at this point...

Eve: 7-G Operator, 7-G operator, emergency contact, please.

Voice: Lieutenant, Mr. Yumekano's face is becoming well known.

BD: The origin of the energy of Eve's ghost cleaned out B-section layer 3 because of that. It may become the key to this war.

Nakao: Yes.

The scene then switches back to Yumekano commenting on the war. Yumekano describes the poor condition of the defense forces on Megazone23, stating that at this stage, surrender would be preferable to continuing the war. He also states the inferiority of the current scientific techniques utilized in the research and development of the equipment being used to defend Megazone.

Scene flips back to the computer room:

Man: Stop! Here it is! Make it feed back once more.

Nakao: The power level is focusing at one point in the unknown section after all... In the red area!? The power level of B-section is in direct proportion to the power level of Eve's ghost. It is certain the output power is building. I believe it will affect Tokyo base in a matter of time.

BD: Don't worry. If it flows to the Tokyo base, it will definitely attract Yahagi's attention... The man will move for sure. Nakao... again, try to push into the unknown section.

Nakao: Yes sir!

Scene changes to Shiratori. From the video phone, BD instructs Shiratori to catch Shogo. Following this, Shiratori tells his men that from this day forward, the Tomomi Murashita murder case will take top priority, and that they are to find the criminal Shogo Yahagi as soon as possible.

Meanwhile, Yui and Lightning have sprung the trap to take place at the Kichijo Shrine on Higashi Street. A neat chase scene results as Shogo, being the bait in the trap, links up with the rest of the gang and trash the police chasing him.

The scene now changes back to BD...

BD: It's code F! Make the information flow from 1500 to the private base. In a day or two, the scoundrel must also move. Return both of the Garlands. If there is a time to apologise, find Yahagi!!

Shiratori: Yes sir!! This time I'll take command personally.

Nakao (to BD): Here's the report... During the last 6 months, our analysis on the Dezarg movements seems to indicate the enemy is centering its attacks on the human body. That, and Eve, the unknown section of Bahamude. They [the Dezarg] are concentrating on these two points. This enemy wants to know if we know something, or are looking for their weak point; I believe they're looking for a last resort.

BD: The unknown section...

At this time in space, the FX fleet has made contact with the enemy and is graphically and horribly ripped to pieces. Back in Megazone 23 in the gang hideout, the members of the gang celebrate their "victory" over the police. Eve suddenly makes an appearance on the TV some of the bikers are watching. This catches Shogo's attention:

Eve: 7-G operator, 7-G operator, please make contact.

Shogo: It's the old Eve after all! There's no mistake. Today, when I was leaving the Machijo Shrine running from the police, I saw her. I told Lightning before. It's that Eve!

Lightning: 7-G operator? That's what she called you. Well... is it still Eve?

Guts: Yes... why hasn't she completely fallen to the army?

Shogo: If I bring back the Garland, I may be able to meet the Eve of long ago!

Back at the military base, BD watches without emotion, the horrific destruction of the FX Fleet. The scene then flips from BD to the central computer monitoring center back to BD:

Man: The FX-101 has been destroyed.

Man: It's no use. Somewhere, one part of Level 7 is still alive. There's no question about it.

Nakao: I know that. The problem is where is it! Everything in the hardware and the software should have been overwritten. Where in the world is it?

Man: There's too much unknown section. It may be some kind of black box...

Eve: 7-G operator, please make contact.

Nakao: Lend a hand... 7-G operator?

Man: Excuse me! We've failed to catch Shogo Yahagi!

BD: 7-G operator... Shogo Yahagi...

Meanwhile, back at the gang hideout, most of the members ride out. Yui is being taught how to ride a motorcycle by Dump, Cindy, and Layna. Rocco rides by and gives them bad beers that soak them the moment the cans are opened. The 4 girls are sent to the showers... Meanwhile, the rest of the gang are listening to old Eve tapes when Rocco comes in with his stereo blaring. Just as Rocco is about to turn his stereo off amidst complaints from his friends, Eve's voice is heard...

Back at the computer monitoring center...

Man: It's no use! It's an incredible power output. We can't cut it down completely.

Nakao: It's unavoidable...code F. Divert execution to previously indicated route!

Man: Connect me with Yumekano's heavy engineering lab numbers. That is correct. Emergency code F37D00. That is correct.

Man: Work squad?? OK, see if you can make the change to the proto-Garland in less than 30 minutes. Yes! In 35 minutes! Next to the B-37 elevator is fine.

Back at the hideout, Jayce and Rocco are monitoring radio frequencies and finds out where the Garland prototype is being kept. Meanwhile, Shiratori is planning his trap: Operation 76.

Back at the hideout again, Yui's progress at riding is noted by Layna, Cindy and Dump. When Yui goes back to her room... The trap, meanwhile, is set and Shiratori and his men wait. Meanwhile, back at the room...

Shogo: 7-G operator? That's me after all, I guess... Yui, what do you think?

Yui: Hm?

Shogo: She must have been erased. The old Eve and the new Eve... Why is she calling me? What in the world does she want to tell me?

Yui has a flashback scene with her hair being cut.

Shogo: For now, I will find out where the Garland is. If it goes well, I may be able to bring back the Garland. Today... I'll go.

At the location of the Garland, Shogo, Lightning, and Guts sneak into the compound. Shiratori springs his trap but (neat sequence) thru quite a bit of cunning, Shogo, Lightning, and Guts get away with the Garland. Though they find one homing device, it is revealed that a second one is behind the right rear view mirror (important).

Once they're back at the hideout, Shogo talks to Eve on the Garland's video communications panel:

Shogo: Eve! Surely you're not the Eve I talked with a long time ago?!

Eve: I have been cut off from many parts of the Bahamude system memory, and from all of the outer work areas. Although connections to the outside have been severed, my real body still exists by means of the system.

Shogo: Real body? Where is your real body? Eve!

Eve: It is in Bahamude floor area 49BA. I will display it.

Eve displays map of Bahamude and floor area 49BA

Shogo: In the center of Bahamude, after all?

Eve: That is correct. There is no more time. Please come to where I am as soon as possible.

Lightning: It's the real Eve... Hey, Shogo! Can we meet Eve if we go there? Let's go!

Eve: Currently I have no control over anything. Please come to where I am as soon as possible.

Shogo: Why me?

Lightning: She says go, so let's go!

Voices: That's it! That's it! Hey everybody, let's go!

Cindy: Who says we can't go??

Guts: Oh!

Lightning: It's settled, eh Shogo!

The second homing device reveals to Shiratori the location of the Garland and the gang's hideout. Shiratori now orders his men into action and informs them to do it quietly. Meanwhile, at the hideout, preparation for war begins.

The moment the gang finds out they've been surrounded, the action starts:

Guts: I'll take the front! Jean, Suriko, Ike, come with me!

Lightning: The outside has been left to Guts. Hurry, everybody! Jayce, you guys go to the Shibuya district.

Jayce: OK!

Yui: Shogo.

Lightning: Cindy! Go with Yui. She still can't handle both a bike and weapons.

Cindy: All right!

Yui: Thanks!

Shogo: Yui! Don't get separated from me.

Lightning: Shogo! Follow me even if [you're] dead.

Shogo: You won't quit.

Shiratori's letter:

Esteemed Father, Esteemed Mother: Having neglected to write, I am sending you this. For a certain reason, I cannot say what I am staking my life to accomplish, but I am performing important duties. You will get this letter should anything happen. Please think of me as disembodied from this world. Although I think of myself as disobedient, I now take pride in my work. Lastly, please forgive your son's previous disobedience and selfishness. I wish you health and long life. Yuichiro.

Shiratori then takes personal command of his units to capture Shogo. When it is realized that Jayce's group was a decoy, they are terminated. Lightning and Shogo's group move quickly but are finally stopped by Shiratori. With a lot of cunning, Shogo and Lightning switch places:

Lightning: Shogo? I'll foot it. I think it would be better if they caught me right away.

Shiratori: He's hiding. Do not allow him to escape under any circumstances!!

When the Garland helps Dump and Galam, after they're badly wounded...

Galam: Shogo!! Run away... Go do what you have to do yourself!! We're not kids!
Dump: That's right...
Shiratori: You devil! I'll have you try the army!! Don't you have any more ammunition in your gun?! The devil costs time and labor!! Come out! Yahagi!!
Lightning: Ha, ha, ha!
Shiratori: Y--You...!!!
Lightning: Yahagi?? Who's he? I don't know!!! HA, HA, HA!
Galam: He's caught the wrong person! Ha, ha, ha...

Dezarg weapons attack at this point. Shiratori comments on how deep the enemy has penetrated into Megazone and how Shogo had gotten away from the very beginning. Suddenly the whole area where Shiratori and the other Garlands are explodes. The huge explosion is noted by Shogo, who assures Cindy not to worry. Shogo, Yui and Cindy approach the location Eve told them to meet her. The following is the translated script for this part of the movie. It is this part, the conversation between Shogo and Eve inside Eve's holographic dome chamber, in which it is crucial that the viewer understands what is being said.

Cindy: I'll wait here... for Lightning and the others.
Shogo: Take care.
Shogo: Eve, it's me... What should I do?
Eve: You're the 7-G operator, aren't you?
Shogo: Yes.
Eve: Confirmation complete. I will release the seals from here.
Dome seals break, dome slowly rises. While walking to the dome, Yui collapses.
Yui: Shogo, that day, why...
Shogo: Don't talk. Yui?? You... I'll take you to a doctor.
Yui: Wait, Shogo! I want to ask you now.
Shogo: We'll go to a doctor.
Yui: That day... That day, half a year ago... I was staying at the loft... The next day, and the day after...
Shogo: Yui...
Yui: Why didn't you come back?
Shogo: I didn't want to get you involved!
Yui: Although bitter... we were... together...
Yui loses consciousness.
Shogo: Don't die!! Yui! Yui!!
Eve: She is not dead.
Shogo: Eve...?
Eve's image is projected in what appears to be a glass cylindrical capsule.
Eve: Well, hurry up.
Shogo carries Yui into the dome and lays her down on a bed that comes out of one of the walls of the dome.
Shogo: Can you help her? Don't die, Yui. Don't die.
Eve: We're in time. She will respond to medical treatment.
Shogo: What's the matter, Eve?
Eve: Please come over here and sit down.
Shogo: I came to where you are! Staking my life!! I didn't come to see these illusions.
Eve: Don't be angry, let's talk.
Shogo: Why do you want to talk about? Don't be evasive... speak clearly! ...Or else, you're testing me?
Eve: What for? What do you want to know? I don't want to hide anything.
Shogo: Why didn't you join the army and fight?
Eve: I don't like their method of doing things.
Shogo: What don't you like?
Eve: Destroying small things, for the sake of big things. Just as if they were throwing out the trash, OK? Although I'm sorry I got caught up in the middle not knowing everything, go ahead and scold me.
Shogo: 500 years ago, the human race drove the Earth to extinction with their own hands. Since then, the international union created the ADAM administration on the Earth defense law base in order to plan the revival of the human race... The revived city would leave Earth for 500 years. Then the time came to do just that. Do you love Yui?
Eve: I like her!!
Shogo: In what way?

Shogo: I thought I wanted to be with her all the time. I thought I wanted to protect Yui... I guess that could be called love. I love Yui. You could say I loved her from the beginning.

Eve: What do you want to do now?

Shogo: To always go on living in a different place... the familiar bike room, our city Tokyo, are only very small things. Our friends are there in the city, letting their bikes fly. To not run into someone suddenly, to not worry about the telephone ringing. And to not contend with the government and its views... I want to live each day enjoyably.

Eve: To Shogo, what is being an adult?

Shogo: Adult...? I yearned for the word 'adult' while I was being a brat... Now, I'm called an adult. And to see those scoundrels sometimes, advancing their own self-interest, shutting up strangers with good behavior, wounding them, and in time, killing them! I'm such an egoist!! I don't want to be that kind of adult. I met adults as if they came out of childrens' movies and TV.

Eve: You longed to be an adult. If you do, then good.

Shogo: Me... an adult?

Eve: If you do so, this whole mistaken society may be changed.

Shogo: Eve, what in the world are you trying to say!?

Eve: I have called ADAM.

Nakao: What is this! Explain this data!

Voice: ADAM?!

Nakao: It's no use. We can't change it.

Eve: The ADAM program has been initiated. Will we then be returned to Earth? I, having filled it with data, have met the conditions for the return to Earth? ADAM will decide. The same error will never be repeated. Only, everyone... I have been programmed to notify everyone of the return to Earth. You are now talking with ADAM.

Shogo: We're returning to Earth?

Eve: We are approaching, but...

Man: Really?

Nakao: Earth?

Shogo: What has ADAM decided?

BD: Can't be...

Eve: I don't know.

Shogo: Why?

Eve: ADAM has not told me anything. ADAM doesn't have the power to be open to me.

Shogo: It's all right. Eve... arranging for us to remain alive... I don't think I'm a good person, but... now, with everybody's efforts, I got here... I think I'm lucky to have met you... Thank you, Eve.

Eve: Thank you, Shogo. Until next time, don't abandon your hopes. I'll see what I can do for you...

Shogo: ...Eve?!

Moments after Shogo exits Eve's dome chamber, Lightning, Dump, and Galam show up on what's left of the Garland. Back at the computer monitoring center...

Man: Bahamude has completely separated from our control. The whole of Megazone will begin to collapse. The ADAM program is in operation.

Man: ADAM is in operation. All of Megazone23 has begun to collapse. Megazone23 has 60 minutes until complete collapse.

BD then goes on the air waves and gives evacuation instructions.
Back in the center of Bahamude...

Lightning: I see. So that was it? I was in love with Eve.

Shogo: Me too.

Lightning: But you have Yui!

Cindy: And you have me!

Moments later, BD shows up and confronts Shogo...

BD: The 'right way' to win in this world ended a long time ago! Don't you understand? What's the matter? Stand up Shogo!! Come and get it!

Shogo: All of you... adults always... do this, despising us! I'm not joking!! If I were strong, what could you do?!! Killing people, cursing at anything and everything -- if I were strong, and did that, I'd be

BD: right, wouldn't I? Is that the outcome to this plight?
Shogo: What's the matter? Finished yet?
BD: I don't want to look at you... I only want to beat this scoundrel. I'm a loser.
BD: That is the next defense system, ADAM. The whole moon is one weapon. That is the Dezarg.

(In the background Eve sings...)

Eve: By the light of the stars from the window,
I ascertain the distance between us.
Groping, your lips are frightful.
Although I am unable to speak,
I tried to call your name.

Shogo: Will we also become that way?

BD: That's right. To do as one pleases, to be alive to the limit...

Eve: Somewhere in my body, there is someone there.
I want you to show what we can do for love.

BD: A new world...

Shogo: Do you think it will be?

BD: The world here was hope for life... But I became alive believing myself right. It's as if the world
has ended...

Eve: Never let go of love.
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret.

BD: I envy you... Shogo Yahagi, I don't think we'll meet a second time.
Shogo: BD... Until next time, continue steadfast.

BD leaves in his mech. He and his men leave Megazone23 before it is destroyed.

Eve: The smile you always give,
Unspeakably sullen¹, not true.
You, as you become distant, make me feel lonely.
I try to find passionate words for the sake of love.
Never forget love.
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret.
I want you to show what we can do for love.
Never let go of love.
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret.
I try to find passionate words for the sake of love.
Never forget love.
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret.

(Song fades out.)

Shogo: Is everybody OK? It's quiet. Here time is also the problem.

Lightning: Anyway, if we die, it's a bright place -- I don't want to die gazing over dark faces.

At this point, Yui comes out of Eve's chamber, her wound fully recovered.
As Shogo, Yui, Lightning, Dump, and Galam climb the stairs to the exit...

Yui: You met Eve?

Shogo: Eve taught me -- when I was young, I yearned to be a fine adult. Now it's too late.

¹ Kurai — dark in mood, not in color; sullen.

Eve's voice: By the light of the stars from the window,
I ascertain the distance between us.
Groping, your lips are frightful.
Although I am unable to speak,
I tried to call your name.
Somewhere in my body, there is someone there.
I want you to show what we can do for love.
Never let go of love.
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret...

Rocco: Hey -- Shogo!

Closing Song: Lonely Sunset

Author's notes: This synopsis is as lengthy as it is mainly because of the existence of the English dubbed version of this same movie. The English version was done by the voices from Harmony Gold and was not meant to be released on the open market. It was created for use in Japan as an educational tool to teach Japanese people English. With every dubbing job, there will be discrepancies, and although the dubbing job done with Megazone23 part2 was commendable, the English Megazone23 part 2 is no exception to the rule. Enough of the story and dialogue was changed that it warranted much of the key translated dialogue to be printed to achieve complete understanding of the events that transpire in the movie. This complete synopsis is to be used with the Japanese Megazone23 part2 version, but is also applicable to the English version for those people curious as to what was actually said in the original movie. There are a lot of differences. Included in this synopsis, are also song translations which are extremely important to the events which transpire in the story.

The English Megazone23 part2 also has, in the beginning, a piece of footage that seems to fit nowhere. It doesn't. This footage, drawn in the original artstyle for part 1, was the original ending to part 1 that was cut. Those of you who have seen part 1 know where the cut footage went originally.

Frequently asked questions about Megazone23:

1) What does Megazone23 mean?

Answer: Megazone23 refers to the 23 zones or wards of Tokyo on board the giant space station where the story takes place.

2) Why is the art of Megazone23 Part2 so much different from Megazone23 part1?

Answer: There are 2 key reasons for this occurrence:

- a) The companies doing the actual animation changed. Another company bought out the rights to Megazone23, and produced part 2 in their own style. Their work can also be seen in the beginning sequence of Project A-ko 3: Cinderella Rhapsody, and the story Presence in Robot Carnival.
- b) The director of the film changed. The old director, the one who produced the original Macross series, was replaced by a young artist, who would become famous after the release of this movie. Among his other accomplishments are Iczer One, Dangaioh, and Vampire Princess Miyu.

Megazone23 Part2 CD soundtrack
Victor VDR-1152

Megazone23 Part2 CD Image Album: Last Target
Victor VDR-1133

Megazone23 Song Collection CD
Victor VDR-1263

Song translations by Yoichiro Tanaka (actual translator) and Albert Sze-Wei Wang (rewriter as each translated line was rewritten where necessary and confirmed as accurate by Yoichiro).

Megazone23 Songs

Translation by Yoichiro Tanaka Rewritten by Albert Wang

The rewriting of these songs was no easy task because of the many numbers of expressions that have no English equivalents. The rewriting process took place as the translations were made, and translations were kept only if the translator felt that the English accurately reflected what was said in the original Japanese text.

Copyright 1989 by Yoichiro Tanaka and Albert Sze-Wei Wang. All rights reserved.
These translations may only be distributed for non-profit purposes and if the preceding header remains intact.
Dedicated to those who have followed Megazone23 and loved the Megazone songs despite not understanding the lyrics.
Square braces are used to indicate words that are implied in Japanese but are not spoken or written.

1. Behind [My] Back Sentimental (Senakagoshi Ni Sentimental)⁰

Because your eyes seem very cold
Your heart may be warm.
Your sudden smiling profile¹
Love me do love me do love me do
My bare skin is stirred in the scarlet light flowing through the city²
Ah, Ah, isn't it mysterious?³
It's a carnival when the sensation comes.
On any day, love [is] like rain that suddenly shakes out
Falling in love, sentimental will begin.
Feathers grow in yesterday's tears and
Fly away fly away⁴
The horizon, sentimental will begin.
I loved you at the time we met.
That night even a star would fall. Oh! Destiny

That composure doesn't seem to fit your age
Because it is too sad

Your sudden sad profile¹
Love me do love me do love me do
If we increase speed our world would be⁵
Near and far

Ah, Ah, isn't it mysterious?³
It's a carnival when the sensation comes.
On any day, love [is] like rain that suddenly shakes out
Falling in love, sentimental will begin.

When Chagall-like sky shines⁶
Fly away fly away⁴
Behind [my] back, sentimental will begin

The green power flows in eyes⁷
That night even a star would fall. Oh! Destiny

* repeat

Notes: 0) We are uncertain as to whether it is his back, the singer looking at the back of another person, or my back, referring to the singer, or possibly even the singer and her partner's which would make it "behind our backs." If it is my back, the title may be better translated as "Over My Shoulder Sentimental."

Yoichiro's view is that we have to talk to the singer, or the writer, to be sure which it is.

1) See note #2 Song 9: Lullaby of the Wind

2) Zawameku - light uneasy feeling; stirred

3) Fushigi - mysterious

4) Tondeku - fly away; The speaker is basically observing something fly away.

5) "Speed" is the correct word because it's written in katakana.

6) Chagall is a famous French artist well known for his impressionist type paintings and art style.

7) There is no error here, it is green power and not green eyes. The eye color is not mentioned in the lyrics specifically though it MAY be deduced that the color green is the eye's color.

2. Lonely Sunset (Lonely Sunset)

Pavement at summer's end
[I] was watching his back
Transparent Energetic skin¹
[I] only wanted to say something.

A silver pendant gently
Fell making a sound
As if there is a profound meaning
The two [of us] looking at each other

Lonely Sunset [I'm] Afraid of tears
Lonely Sunset [I'm] Afraid and hurting
Indication of good-bye Understanding
I am a fool.

Long ago as we did
I can't even go arm in arm²
Everything is meaningful³
Surely [I] will be troubled for there is too much of it.

Lonely Sunset It's our fault⁴
Lonely Sunset warukute kirai⁵
Being tactful for the sake of good-bye
I am a fool.

Lonely Sunset [I'm] Afraid of tears
Lonely Sunset [I'm] Afraid and hurting
Lonely Sunset It's our fault⁴
Lonely Sunset warukute kirai⁵

- Notes: 1) The translation of "skin" shares the same problem as when yokogao was translated as "profile." In English, the word skin evokes a rather cold image of the cold physical and scientific definition of skin as a covering for the human, etc. In Japanese, one doesn't get this type of feeling. Like yokogao, there is a similar feeling of warmth of something more living that is invoked.
- 2) The whole line is "Ude mo kumenai kanji." "ude o kumu" is to go arm in arm. Kumenai invokes the negative. "Kanji" is feeling. (In this case, the Romanji is the same as the one we would use to refer to Chinese characters.)
- 3) This line is said sarcastically. (There is a negative feeling associated with it.)
- 4) futari - two [people]
warui - this word by itself means bad (as in the negative sense)
So this verse means something along the lines of the two of them (speaker and her partner) did something wrong (bad, etc.).
- 5) warui - bad (in the negative sense)
kirai - to dislike
This verse is saying that she (the speaker) doesn't like what she and her partner did that got them into this bad situation.

4. Tomorrow Blues (Tomorrow Blues)

Worrying for Today Dreaming for Tomorrow
You wander alone in the city¹
Not being able to do anything, I am just watching [you]
Although I believe that there is a tomorrow
You, yourself, have chosen it.
If tomorrow knew that there is no tomorrow
Yes, you
[I] wonder what you would do.

*
Perhaps, now may be that time
Get up now time now time for me
If [I'm] dreaming for tomorrow
Get up now time now time for me
The coming happiness will be linked, finally, tomorrow
All all²
All all now³ Now time for me

*repeat

Notes: 1) literally translated, this verse says: wandering you alone in the city
2) subete - all
3) ima - now

5) **Now Is The Best Of Times** (Imaga Ichiban Iitoki)⁰

Do you remember
A fun talk after the dinner
We all talked about dreams toward the future.
(We were young)
[We] Anticipated the tomorrow not yet seen.
(All is an illusion)¹
Your eyes were kirakira²
In those times, I always felt that
Now is the best of times.

Please remember
The night of the birthday, being intoxicated,³
That the individual makes a dream come true
([We] Yelled from the window)⁴

[We] crossed fingers⁵
(Happy memory)

Our chest endlessly rang high⁶
In those times, I always felt that
Now is the best of times.

Why is a butterfly born out of a chrysalis?⁷
Why does a tiny seed blossom into a flower?⁷
Why does a chick come out from the egg?⁷
That's because the individual thinks that now is the best time⁸
If now is the best of times,
That will lead to tomorrow's life.

[Please] Do not forget
The dream that you used to live in.
Replace the dream that has just died⁹
(Do you want [me] to)¹⁰
Can we keep holding [the dream] Wiping the tears
(How)¹¹

Do your best to believe that now is the best of times
Rather than simply chasing for the past happiness
Now is the best of times.

Notes: 0) The title can be translated as either Now is the Best of Times or Now is the Best Time. It is important that the reader understands that the feeling associated with the title is one of the belief on one's part, that now is the best time to live, etc. and that now is the best of times in reference to activities in the present.

- 1) Maboroshi
- 2) kirakira e
- It's used here
- 3) Yes, they
- 4) If you're
- the individual
- 5) Yakusoku
- people cross
- keep a promise
- 6) Japanese
- 7) Naze - why
- 8) This line
- the front page
- 9) Original
- ka
- in
- 10) Original
- watakushi
- yu - say
- This line
- 11) Look
- *These two

6. **Please T**

By the light
I ascertain
Groping,

Although
I tried to
Somewhere

I want you
Never let
Like a dream
Please tell

The smile
Unspeakable
You, as
I try to find
Never forget
Like a dream
Please tell

I want you
Never let
Like a dream
Please tell
I try to find
Never forget
Like a dream
Please tell

Notes:

- 1) Kurage

9. **Lullab**

- 1) Maboroshi - hallucination, mirage, illusion. Illusion was the closest in meaning.
 - 2) kirakira expresses a state when you see stars; twinkling of light.
It's used here to express the twinkling of eyes. Similar to our "twinkle twinkle."
 - 3) Yes, they're drunk.
 - 4) If you're having difficulty understanding this line, think of it as "We yelled from the window that the individual makes a dream come true."
 - 5) Yakusoku genma - Usually, what is said is "yubikiri genman." This expression is used to refer to when two people cross little fingers and promise to keep a promise. This is a ritual (very cultural ritual) for 2 people to keep a promise with each other. There's a little song that goes along with it but don't ask me what it is.
 - 6) Japanese idiom meaning very proud of themselves. It is literally translated as a chest ring.
 - 7) Naze - why. The word is actually used in the center of the sentence in the original Japanese text.
 - 8) This line is actually 2 lines put together. Otherwise, the latter part of the verse would be the first line and the front part of the verse would be the second line.
 - 9) Original line: Tsu i e ta ima mo so re ni kawaru yume o*
kawaru - to change
ima - now
 - 10) Original line: Watakushi ni ya re to yu u no*
watakushi - I
yu - say
This line can be viewed with the preceding line as "Do you want [me] to replace the dream that has just died."
 - 11) Look at "how" as coming in front of the verse above it.
- *These two lines translated by Andy Kim.

6. Please Tell Me The Secret (Himitsu Kudasai)

By the light of the stars from the window
I ascertain the distance between us.
Groping, your lips are frightful

Although I am unable to speak,
I tried to call your name.
Somewhere in my body, there is someone else there

I want you to show what we can do for love.
Never let go of love
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret

The smile you always give
Unspeakably sullen, not true¹
You, as you become distant, make me feel lonely
I try to find passionate words for the sake of love.
Never forget love
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret.

I want you to show what we can do for love.
Never let go of love
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret.
I try to find passionate words for the sake of love.
Never forget love
Like a dream,
Please tell me the secret.

Notes:

- 1) Kurai - dark in mood, sullen.

9. Lullaby of the Wind (Kaze no Lullaby)

What I am dreaming of... your lips
 Hesitant souls... fingertips
 Chasing the wind, grasping for love
 Before this blue city crumbles
 Windows in buildings reflecting the sky
 I want to bring myself to you.
 This is my first morning¹
 I want to bring you my heart
 Lullaby of the Wind I will let you hear it
 Lullaby of the Wind I will sing it [to you]
 Please forget your sad profile.²

What's broken... promise
 What's sleeping... sensation³
 Chasing a dream, you stumble over love⁴
 Your final destination is in my arms.
 Asphalt White Shadow
 I want to bring myself to you
 This is my first mourning⁵
 I want to bring tomorrow to you
 Lullaby of the Wind I will watch you with feeling⁶
 Lullaby of the Wind I touch you
 Please forget your sad profile²

* repeat

Notes:

- 1) Asa - morning, as in AM.
- 2) In Japanese, yokogao has warmth, unlike its English equivalent "profile" which is cold in feeling.
 Sabishi - sad
 kao - face
 yoko - profile
 yokogao - face profile (a side view of a face that gives a feeling of warmth)
- 3) Tokimeki - a feeling of excitement, like when you're in love.
- 4) Love is an obstacle here.
- 5) Namida means tears, so it is moUning not morning.
- 6) Mitsumeru - to watch with feeling.

Those who are
 Hesitant hearts
 Chase the wind
 And seize hold
 Before this pa
 The sky reflect
 Wants to bring
 At the first li
 I want to give
 Lullabye of t
 Lullabye of t
 Forget ahead

Those who are
 Those who are
 Chasing their
 And faltering
 Will find safe
 The asphalt a
 Want to bring
 With my first
 I want to give
 Lullabye of t
 Lullabye of t
 Forget ahead

The sky reflect
 Wants to bring
 At the first l
 I want to give
 Lullabye of
 Lullabye of
 Forget ahead

KAZE NO LULLABYE

(Lullabye of the Wind)

Translation by Michael House

Lyrics by Sagami Noriko

Music by Serizawa Hiroaki

Arranged by Sagisu Shiroo

Performed by Miyasato Kumi

Those who are dreaming—Lips
Hesitant hearts—Fingertips
Chase the wind
And seize hold of love
Before this pale city crumbles away to nothing
The sky reflected in building windows
Wants to bring me to you
At the first light of morning
I want to give you my heart
Lullabye of the Wind—I'll tell it to you
Lullabye of the Wind—I'll sing it to you
Forget already your lonely silhouette

Those who are broken—Promises
Those who are sleeping—Pulsing
Chasing their dreams
And faltering in love
Will find safe harbor in my arms
The asphalt and white light
Want to bring me to you
With my first tear
I want to give you tomorrow
Lullabye of the Wind—I'll watch it for you
Lullabye of the Wind—I'll touch it for you
Forget already your lonely silhouette

The sky reflected in building windows
Wants to bring me to you
At the first light of morning
I want to give you my heart
Lullabye of the Wind—I'll tell it to you
Lullabye of the Wind—I'll sing it to you
Forget already your lonely silhouette

Yumemiteru no wa... kuchibiru
Tamerau kokoro wa... yubisaki
Kaze o oikakete
Ai o tsukamaete
Aoi kono machi ga kuzureteshimau nae ni
Biru no mado utsuru sora
Anata ni watashi o todoketai
Hajimete no asa na no yo
Anata ni Heart o todoketai
Kaze no Lullabye Kikasete ageru
Kaze no Lullabye Utatte ageru
Samishii yokogao wa moo wasurete

Kowareteru no wa... yakusoku
Nemutteiru no wa... tokimeki
Yume o oikakete
Ai ni tsumazuite
Tadoritsuku basho wa watashi no ude no naka yo
Asphalt shiroi kage
Anata ni watashi o todoketai
Hajimete no namida na no
Anata ni ashita o todoketai
Kaze no Lullabye Mitsumete ageru
Kaze no Lullabye Sawatte ageru
Samishii yokogao wa moo wasurete

Biru no mado utsuru sora
Anata ni watashi o todoketai
Hajimete no asa na no yo
Anata ni Heart o todoketai
Kaze no Lullabye Kikasete ageru
Kaze no Lullabye Utatte ageru
Samishii yokogao wa moo wasurete

SAMISHIKUTE NEMURENAI

(You Can't Sleep Alone)

Translation by Michael House

Lyrics by George ("Jooji") Sakai Music by Sagisu Shiroo

Arrangement by Sagisu Shiroo Performed by Takeuchi Yuka

You met by chance in the heart of town
She's a sunny disposition, but somewhere a sad city girl
You can't meet for a while after that,
But the town's gossip worries you

Somewhere a heartache, once more, in vain
You saw the place where you took her walking
When this song has run gently all the way to the end
Go on back with the story, will you?

The smell of a gimlet reminds you
Of the cafe-bar where you whispered of love that one time
You've fallen out of touch since then,
But call me right away

Sure, you'll have sleepless nights alone
You had a fight and broke up, but
When you've heard this song tenderly all the way to the end
Go on back with a smile, will you?

When this song has run gently all the way to the end
Go on back with the story, will you?
When you've heard this song tenderly all the way to the end
Go on back with a smile, will you?

Heart Town de meguri atta
Yooki na shigusa ga doko ka kanashii City Girl
Are kara shibaraku aenai keredo
Machi no uwasa ga ki ni kakaru

Doko ka itazura ni Once More Heartache
Aitsu o tsurete aruku no o mita sa
Omoikiri Gently Kono uta ga nagaretara
Kaette kureru ka na Roman Tsurete

Omoidekaoru Gimlet
Ichido dake koi o sasayaiteita Cafe Bar wa
Are kara gobusata shiteiru keredo
Omae Call Me Ima sugu ni

Soo sa samishikute Sleepless Night
Kenkawakare o shichatta keredo
Omoikiri Tenderly Kono uta ga kikoetara
Kaette kureru ka na egao misete

Omoikiri Gently Kono uta ga nagaretara
Kaette kureru ka na Roman Tsurete
Omoikiri Tenderly Kono uta ga kikoetara
Kaette kureru ka na egao misete

Maybe you

Oh, laughi

Love

Bare skin

that ru

Ah, Ah, Is

When it p

Love like

Sentiment

That shutt

Will fly a

Sentiment

I loved yo

Even the

It's so sad

Oh, lonel

Love

A couple

when

Ah, Ah,

When it

Love like

Sentimen

Fly away

Sentimen

A green

Even the

Senitme

Fly awa

Sentime

A green

Even th

SENAKAGOSHI NI SENTIMENTAL

(Sentimental Behind Our Backs)

Translation by Michael House

Lyrics by Sagami Noriko

Music by Serizawa Hiroaki

Arranged by Sagisu Shiroo

Performed by Miyasato Kumi

Maybe your heart is hot because your eyes are so cold

Oh, laughing silhouette — Love me do, Love me do,
Love me do

Bare skin buzzing under the deep red light
that runs through town

Ah, Ah, Isn't that strange?

When it pulses, it's like Carnival, and on an ordinary day
Love like sudden-falling rain

Sentimentality begins with falling in love

That shuttlecock, springing out of yesterday's tears,

Will fly away, fly away

Sentimentality begins on the horizon

I loved you the moment we first met

Even the stars would fall that night — Oh! Destiny

It's so sad that you're peaceful beyond your years

Oh, lonely silhouette — Love me do, Love me do,
Love me do

A couple's world will get close and then move far away
when they speed up

Ah, Ah, Isn't that strange?

When it pulses, it's like Carnival, and on an ordinary day

Love like sudden-falling rain

Sentimentality begins with falling in love

Fly away, fly away, if the sky is shining like a Chagall

Sentimentality begins behind our backs

A green power runs through your eyes

Even the stars would fall that night — Oh! Destiny

Sentimentality begins with falling in love

Fly away, fly away, if the sky is shining like a Chagall

Sentimentality begins behind our backs

A green power runs through your eyes

Even the stars would fall that night — Oh! Destiny

Anata no hitomi wa tsumetasugiru kara kokoro ga
atsui ka mo

Fu tto waratta yokogao — Love me do, Love me do,
Love me do

Machi o nagareru makkana Light ni suhada ga
zawameku no

Ah, Ah, fushigi ne

Tokimeitara Carnival ne itsu no hi ni mo

Totsuzen furidasu ame no yoo na ai

Koi ni ochiru Sentimental hajimaru wa

Kinoo no namida ni hane ga haete wa

Fly away tondeku

Suiheisen Sentimental hajimaru wa

Deatta toki ni wa aishiteita no yo

Ano yoru hoshi sae nagareru — Oh! Destiny

Toshi ni niawanai anata no ochitsuki kanashisugiru
kara

Futto samishii yokogao — Love me do, Love me do,
Love me do

Speed agetara futari no sekai wa chikakute tooku naru

Ah, Ah, fushigi ne

Tokimeitara Carnival ne itsu no hi ni mo

Totsuzen furidasu ame no yoo na ai

Koi ni ochiru Sentimental hajimaru wa

Chagall mitai na sora ga kagayakeba.

Fly away tondeku

Senakagoshi ni Sentimental hajimaru wa

Hitomi ni midori no Power ga hashiru no

Ano yoru hoshi sae nagareru — Oh! Destiny

Koi ni ochiru Sentimental hajimaru wa

Chagall mitai na sora ga kagayakeba

Fly away tondeku

Senakagoshi ni Sentimental hajimaru wa

Hitomi ni midori no Power ga hashiru no

Ano yoru hoshi sae nagareru — Oh! Destiny

TOMORROW BLUES

Translation by Michael House

Lyrics by George ("Jooji") Sakai Music by Sagisu Shiroo

Arranged by Sagisu Shiroo Performed by Miyasato Kumi

You, all alone in town, being swept away
Worrying about today, dreaming about tomorrow
You only see that you can't do anything
But you yourself have chosen
To believe there'll be a tomorrow
I wonder what you would do
If you knew there wouldn't be a tomorrow
Maybe now is the time
(Get up now time now time for me)
If you dream of tomorrow
Get up now time now time for me
What connects tomorrow to happiness soon-to-come
Is everything that is now—Now time for me
Maybe now is the time
(Get up now time now time for me)
If you dream of tomorrow
Get up now time now time for me
What connects tomorrow to happiness soon-to-come
Is everything that is now—Now time for me
Now time for me

Ima o nayande asu o yumemite
Nagasarete iku anata machi ni hitoribotchi
Watashi nani mo dekizu miteiru dake
Ashita ga aru to shinjiteiru ga
Anata jishin ga eranda koto yo
Ashita ga moshi ashita ga nai to shittara
Anata wa soo yo anata wa doo suru kashira
Ima ga sono toki ka mo
(Get up now time now time for me)
Asu o yumemiru nara
Get up now time now time for me
Yagate kuru shiawase ga ashita koso tsunagaru no
Subete subete subete subete ima Now time for me
Ima ga sono toki ka mo
(Get up now time now time for me)
Asu o yume miru nara
Get up now time now time for me
Yagate kuru shiawase ga ashita koso tsunagaru no
Subete subete subete subete ima Now time for me
Now time for me

ふ

Na



ふしぎの海のナディア

Nadia of the Mysterious Seas





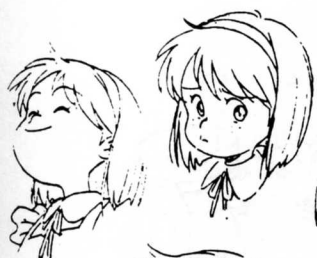
Grandis



Hanson



Sanson



Mary



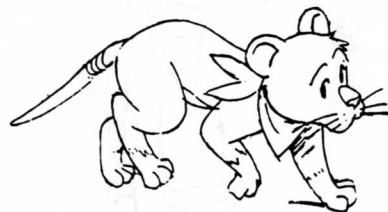
Nadia



Jean



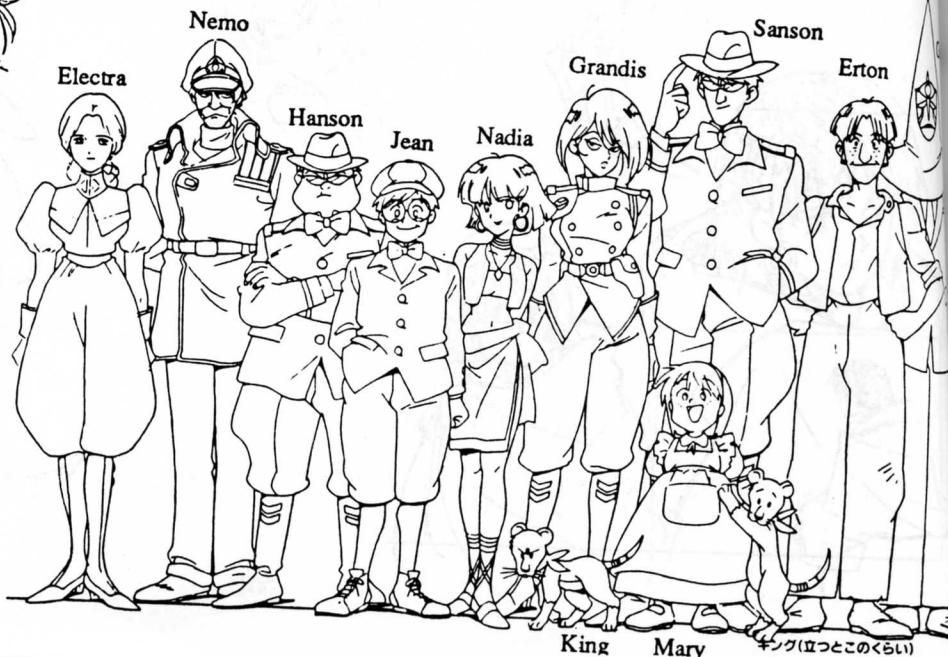
Electra



King



Nemo



King

Mary

キング(立つとこのくらい)

Translators: I
Rewriting an
Copyright 19
Original Dia
All rights res

Characters

Jean-
Ojisa
Nadia
King
Gran
Hans
Sans

(Prologue)

Voice:

Narrator:

(Opening

(On the

Jean:

Jean:

Jean:

Title sc

(At the

Jean:

Annou

Fushigi no Umi no Nadia

Episode 1
pV1.4

Translators: Richard Oka and Richard Uyeyama

Rewriting and Editing: Richard Uyeyama and Albert Sze-Wei Wang

Copyright 1990 by *Ā-ni-mé* and Richard Uyeyama with permission by NHK.

Original Dialogue Copyright 1990 by NHK Television and Gainax Studios.

All rights reserved. Printed with permission by NHK. Any unauthorized duplication is strictly prohibited.

Characters:

Jean-Coq Raltigue

Ojisan¹

Nadia

King

Grandis Granba

Hanson

Sanson

(Prologue)

Voice:

Thou art an adventurer.

One who passes through the waterfalls we call danger
to find the true nature of the legends beyond them.

If this is so, then seeketh me.

Narrator:

The year is 1889.

A series of unexplained shipwrecks have occurred.

People rumored that this was the doings of an ancient sea monster.

Various governments accused each other of using new secret weaponry, and tensions were mounting.

Also at that time, in the midst of the scientific and technological advances of the Industrial Revolution,
the world powers were constantly in conflict over colonial territories in Africa and Asia.

And by the turn of the century, conscientious and thoughtful people cowered in fear at the looming
shadow of world war.

(Opening sequence, credits, and song)

(On the boat)

Jean:

Paris, Paris...

Jean:

Ouch...

Jean:

It's the Eiffel Tower!

Title screen:

Episode 1:

The Girl at the Eiffel Tower

(At the expo)

Jean:

Wow! So this is the Paris World Exposition!

Announcer:

It's still another hour's wait from here... Don't push! Please don't push!



King



Jean: Cool! But it still won't fly.
Jean: It's enormous! But it's probably pretty inefficient.
Jean: But it's almost like I came here to see the crowd, rather than the inventions.
Jean: Oh no! It's about to start!

(At the competition)

Announcer: We will now begin the Second International Flight Competition. This event will compare the flight distances of each plane. And the winner shall receive 20,000 francs.

Jean: Uncle!

Ojisan: Hey, Jean! I was waiting for you!

Jean: Sorry I'm late!

Ojisan: That's okay. Look! The first plane is about to fall.

Ojisan: What do you think, Jean?

Jean: Those wings won't be able to support the engine.

Jean: Windspeed 2. There's a tail wind, but I'll give him about 8 meters.

Ojisan: Yes, yes. Oh, it's gonna fall!

Announcer: The current record is 8 meters.

Two: There you go!

Announcer: The next competitor, who came here all the way from Dover, England, is Earl Grey.(2)

(car-plane falls into the water)

Ojisan: Serves you right, you damned aristocrat!

Jean: Uncle, what number are we?

Ojisan: Uh, sorry Jean. I drew #102.

Jean: Then it'll be at dusk.

Ojisan: Yeah. Looks like it.

Ojisan: It's a little early, but why don't we take the plane out of the boat?

Jean: Right.

(At the boat)

Ojisan: Did you get sick on the boat here?

Jean: Nah. It was a smooth ride.

Ojisan: Really? That's good.

Ojisan:

Jean:

Ojisan:

Jean:

Ojisan:

Ojisan:

Jean:

Ojisan:

Announcer:

Ojisan:

(does a loop

Ojisan:

Jean:

Ojisan:

Ojisan:

(enter Na

Ojisan:

Ojisan:

Ojisan:

Jean:

Ojisan:

Jean:

Ojisan:

(Grand

Grandi

Two:

Grand

Ojisan: You've done all this while on the boat?

Jean: Uh-huh.

Ojisan: I'm really sorry... If it weren't for my sea sickness...

Jean: Oh, that's okay.

Ojisan: Speaking of boats, I heard that a new American warship went out to go kill that sea monster.

Ojisan: To go avenge your dad.

Jean: It's still not certain that he's dead.

Ojisan: Yeah... that's right.

Announcer: Plane #22! The Eagle!

Ojisan: That's the candidate for first place!

(does a loop and then crashes)

Ojisan: At this rate, we're gonna win for sure.

Jean: Yeah. We'll probably knock 'em dead.

Ojisan: Isn't that the truth! Now, the 20,000 francs is ours! Starting tomorrow, I'll be able to really concentrate on my inventions. And I won't let that wife of mine say anything, either. But first, we'll really live it up in Paris!

Ojisan: Well, it's fine to go look for your dad, but you should start looking for a girlfriend, too.

(enter Nadia, on bicycle)

Ojisan: Jean, you only live once, so you've gotta live it up!

Ojisan: Hey, Jean. Gimme that spanner over there.

Ojisan: What is it?

Jean: Uncle, I'll be right back!

Ojisan: Hey! What about the 20,000 francs?

Jean: I know! I'll make sure to be back by dusk!

Ojisan: It's 20,000 francs, you know...

(Grandis, Hanson, and Sanson, with binoculars)

Grandis: I've found her... Finally!
There's no mistake about it. It's her.
You guys, make sure she doesn't get away.

Two: Yes, ma'am!

Grandis: She's going in that direction. Towards the Eiffel Tower...

(On the Tower)

Nadia: France...
Spain...
Italy...
Egypt...
Africa...

Say, King. I wonder what country it is that I was born in. Maybe it's Africa, the same as you...

(King barks)

Nadia: You're right. It wouldn't help to ask you.

(Airship passes; King lifts a forepaw towards the ship and barks)

Nadia: Yeah... If I could fly, I could go and find it.

Jean: You can!

Jean: I'm Jean. Jean-Coq Raltigue.
I'm the man who can take you into the sky.
Hey...! Dontcha believe me?
I really can fly. I came from Lou Arbule to compete in the flight competition.
Say! Where did you come from?
Wait. Lemme guess. India, right?
Oh, am I wrong?

Nadia: I'm sorry, but I don't know you, so...

Jean: Oh, good! You finally talked to me. I was afraid you wouldn't understand what I was saying.

Jean: Oh, I'm sorry. I didn't mean it like that.

Nadia: Liar! I bet you find my skin color curious.

Jean: That's not true!

Nadia: I wonder... So. What do you want?

Jean: Um, well... seeing as I've come all the way to Paris, well, I was hoping we could be friends.

Nadia: I don't need any.

Jean: What a strange cat.

Nadia: He's a lion.

Jean: C'mon. Don't look so gloomy. You only live once, so you've gotta live it up!

(Blue Water begins to blink)

Jean: What's this? That's some invention!

Nadia: King, let's go.

Grandis: That's enough smooching around in public. You guys are making me sick, carrying on and on and on...!

Sanson: Boss, you shouldn't take it out on kids.

Hanson: Yah. You should hurry up and get to the point.

Grandis:

Grandis:

Grandis:

Three:
(Hanson and

Grandis:

Grandis:

Jean:

Grandis:

(Nadia lea

Grandis:

Two:

Nadia:

(leaps dow

Hanson:

Sanson:

Grandis:

Hanson:

Grandis:

Jean:

(Commer

(At the ci

Jean:

Man:

Jean:

Grandis: Shut up!
(to Nadia) Now, be a good girl and hand over that glass bauble you're wearing.

Grandis: After all, we did run all around Europe trying to track you down.

Grandis: Hurry up!

Three: Or else!
(Hanson and Sanson draw their weapons)

Grandis: Oh, come on. They're only kids.

Grandis: So. Give it up.

Jean: No way!

Grandis: Okaaay...
Sanson.
Hanson.

Get them.

(Nadia leaps out of the way, onto the railing)

Grandis: She flew!
Get after her!

Two: Wait!

Nadia: (looks back briefly at Jean) Goodbye.

(leaps down elevator shaft)

Hanson: Wow!

Sanson: Cool!

Grandis: What are you two talking about? You already let her escape?
Well, that's okay. Because I found out where she's going.

Hanson: Huh? Where, Boss?

Grandis: With her agility and that funny cat, it's obvious, isn't it?
A change in plans; let's get out of here before anybody comes.

Jean: Her agility and a funny cat...
A lion...
That's it! The circus!

(Commercial Break)

(At the circus)

Jean: Mister! When's her show?

Man: It'll start pretty soon.

Jean: Oh, good. She's okay.

(In Nadia's room)

Manager: It's showtime. Hurry up and change.

Nadia: Mr. Manager. I don't want to go on today. I have a feeling something terrible is going to happen.

Manager: No way. You had your breakfast today, didn't you?

Nadia: (quietly) Yeah.

Manager: So, you've got to work for that.

Nadia: (even quieter) Yeah.

(Inside circus tent)

Clown: Ladies and Gentlemen! Thank you for waiting for so long. I now introduce the Dancing Princess of the Jungle... Nadia!!!

Jean: So...! Her name is Nadia!

(Outside)

Grandis: Okay. We're not rough and tough gangsters anymore. Now we're going to talk through this lawfully.

Two: Yes, ma'am!

Sanson: But what's so lawful about using counterfeit money?

Grandis: You talk too much.

Grandis: Oh, Mr. Manager, sir...! There's something we'd like to talk to you about.

(Inside)

Nadia: Gokomei!
Peppi!
Mehehon!
(note: Nadia is calling the 3 lions' names.)³

Clown: Everybody! Let's have a warm round of applause!

Jean: How nice...

Clown: That was Princess Nadia!

(Back at Nadia's room)

Sanson: Bonjour, Mademoiselle!

Manager: What's the matter? It's your big sister.

Grandis: That's right. My name is Grandis Granba. I've looked all over for you, my little Nadia. Now, come home with your sister.

(Slightly ov

Jean:

Nadia:

Grandis:

Nadia:

Sanson:

Grandis:

(enter Jean,

Jean:

Jean:

Grandis:

Two:

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

(offers flow

Jean:

(silence)

Nadia:

Jean:

(enter tank)

Jean:

Hanson:

Grandis:

(beccccceeh

Greandis:

Sanson:

Sanson:

(Slightly over yonder)

Jean: Yah. You've gotta give 'em flowers.

Nadia: No! Let go of me! No!!

Grandis: My, she's a feisty one!
I'm your guardian now, okay? And I've even compensated them for taking care of you until now.

Nadia: Mr. Manager!

Sanson: That's right!

Grandis: So. Let's go.

(enter Jean, on wheel vehicle)

Jean: Nadia!

Jean: Wait up!

Grandis: Here we're being nice, and you walk all over us!
We're through with just talking! It's brute force now!

Two: Sure thing!

Jean: Hey, Nadia. C'mon, Nadia. Those three are after you, right? Let's run away on this.

Nadia: I can get away by myself. And stop calling me Nadia like you know me. I'm not on display anymore.

Jean: Don't be so stubborn. Hop on!

(offers flower)

Jean: Why are those guys after that stone? Is it really that precious?

(silence)

You don't have to tell me if you don't want to...

Nadia: Where are they?

Jean: It's all right. They'll never catch up with us.

(enter tank)

Jean: Wow! It's a steel vehicle. I wonder who's in there?

Hanson: It's me!

Grandis: You can't get away now. Hand over the stone before you get hurt.

(beeeeeeeeh!)

Grandis: Okaaay...
Get them!

Sanson: All right. I'll show them what happens when you make fools of grown-ups.

Sanson: They'll never get away on a toy like that!
I'll get them, Boss.

Grandis: As you wish.

Sanson: Hanson!

Hanson: I know!

(one arm grabs the wheel, while the other grabs Nadia)

Jean: Nadia!

Hey, cut it out! That's dangerous!

Sanson: Kid. You should learn not to interfere with the work of grown-ups. Now, go cool off!

Grandis: Now let's get away in flight mode before anyone else interferes.

Jean: Oh, man... They could've killed me!

(balloon inflates, and tank begins to rise)

Jean: Wait!

Hanson: Sheesh! Stubborn brat!

Sanson: What're we gonna do?

Grandis: It's okay. The Blue Water is ours now.

Grandis: Goodbye!
Adios!

Sanson: Sayonara!

(Back at the competition)

Ojisan: That Jean...!

Jean: Uncle!

Ojisan: Hey, I was waiting for you, Jean!

Jean: Can it fly now?

Ojisan: Yeah...

(In the tank/balloon/airship)

Grandis: Can't we go any faster?

Sanson: We're at full speed now.

Grandis: It would've been faster if we went on the ground.

(Back at the competition)

Announcer: Number 99: The Kite Man. Oh, but what's this...?!(2)

(Jean, running, knocks him down, then leaps off the platform...)

Ojisan:

Jean:

(and it does)

Ojisan:

Jean:

Jean:

(In the sky)

Grandis:

Sanson:

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

Grandis:

(King jumps)

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

(Inside)

Grandis:

Hanson:

Sanson:

(Sanson beg

(Outside)

Nadia:

(King runs c

Sanson:

(Sanson sees

(Inside)

Hanson:

Ojisan: Jean!

Jean: Climb!

(and it does)

Ojisan: We did it!

Jean: All right!

Jean: There they are!

(In the sky)

Grandis: We'll just head straight for Dover.

Sanson: Oh, farewell, great City of Flowers!

Jean: Nadia! Hang on! I'm coming to rescue you!

Nadia: Watch out!

Jean: Out of my way!

Grandis: My God! What have you done???

(King jumps inside the craft)

Jean: Nadia, are you all right?

Nadia: Yes. But I can't get out.

Jean: Just a sec. Hey! It's made of paper!

(Inside)

Grandis: What's with this cat?!

Hanson: It's a lion!

Sanson: Damn you!

(Sanson begins shooting)

(Outside)

Nadia: Thank you.

(King runs outside, to Nadia, with Sanson following)

Sanson: Wait!

(Sanson sees Jean and Nadia and fires; Nadia grabs Jean and dives into the river below)

(Inside)

Hanson: Boss, I'm too young to die!

Grandis: Don't worry. We're right above the Seine River.

Grandis: Those kids are pretty good.

Grandis: But... I'm definitely not going to give up the Blue Water!

(crash/splash!)

(On the boat)

Jean: They can't come after us on the water. Let's get away on this boat.

(Nadia, face down in the boat, doesn't answer. King approaches her worriedly. Then, she nods.)

(A little later)

Jean: Aren't you cold?

Nadia: No.
What's your name?

Jean: Huh? Didn't I tell you?

Nadia: I'm sorry. I don't remember.

Jean: Geez! Jean. My name is Jean.

Nadia: Thank you, Jean. For saving me.

Jean: What are you gonna do now? Are you gonna go back to the circus?

Nadia: I can't go back... now.

Jean: What about your parents...?

Nadia: I don't have any...

Jean: I see... Well, then you're just the same as me.
Hey! Why don't you come to Lou Arbule? My uncle and aunt have a house there. And they're both really nice people, so they'll be glad to help you out.

Ojisan: Hecey!
Hecey!
Jeaan!

Jean: Uncle!

Ojisan: Look, Jean! We won a special award! But there's no prize money because we were disqualified.

Jean: We did it! So, I'll go ahead then.

Ojisan: Okay. Be careful, all right? And have a nice trip!

Jean: Yah.

(to be continued)

(ending song and credits)

Translator:
Editing and
Copyright
Original Di
All rights r

Character

Jean
Nadia
King
Grand
Hans
Sans
Obas

(Opening s

(What has g

Narrator:

Title screen

(On the bo

Jean:

Jean:

(Nadia man

Nadia:

(Inside Grat

Grandis:

Sanson:

Grandis:

Fushigi no Umi no Nadia

Episode 2
pV1.1

Translator: Andy Kim

Editing and Supplementary Translation: Richard Uyeyama

Copyright 1990 by *Ā-ni-mé*, Richard Uyeyama, and Andy Kim with permission by NHK.

Original Dialogue Copyright 1990 by NHK Television and Gainax Studios.

All rights reserved. Printed with permission by NHK. Any unauthorized duplication is strictly prohibited.

Characters:

Jean-Coq Raltigue

Nadia

King

Grandis Granba

Hanson

Sanson

Obasan⁴

(Opening scene, music, and credits)

(What has gone before)

Narrator: The year is 1889. A giant sea monster has been attacking ships at sea. Also this same year, the Paris World Exposition took place in France. It was there that Jean, a boy inventor, met Nadia, a circus girl, and her lion cub, King, for the first time. Nadia had in her possession the mysterious Blue Water. A party of three crooks kidnap Nadia, but she manages to get away when Jean intervenes. Since Nadia and King can no longer return to the circus, they decide to go with Jean to Lou Arbule. Just what is the secret contained within Nadia's Blue Water?

Title screen:

Episode 2:
The Little Fugitives

(On the boat)

Jean: Hey, Nadia. You're safe now; we're too far ahead for them to catch up.

Jean: I bet they've given up by now. C'mon, cheer up! When we reach Lou Arbule, my Aunt will help you out.

(Nadia manages a weak smile)

Nadia: Yeah.

(Inside Gratan)

Grandis: Come on! Hurry up and catch up with those kids! The day will come to an end if we don't hurry!

Sanson: Leave it to me!

Grandis: Arrrgh! I can't bear the thought that we were outsmarted by those kids!

(On the boat)

Jean: Nadia, if you could fly...

(Nadia starts in surprise)

Jean: If you really could fly, where were you planning to go?

Nadia: I... I want to return to the country I was born in.

Jean: What country were you born in?

Nadia: I don't know.

Jean: You don't know? Don't you remember?

Nadia: No... I don't remember.

(King meows)

Nadia: Yeah... King thinks it's Africa. I don't know why, but I think so, too.

Nadia: But... Africa is so far away... And so big, too...

(King licks Nadia's face; Nadia starts laughing)

Nadia: King, so you want to return to Africa, too?

Jean: Africa... That's pretty far...

(King growls)

Nadia: King, what's wrong? What's that...!?

Jean: I wonder what it is?

(roots around for binoculars)

Jean: Wow! That boat is made completely of steel! But I have this feeling that I've seen it somewhere before...

Nadia: Oh! It's those three crooks!

(Blue Water acts up)

Nadia: I'm right!

Jean: That thing can fly and it can travel on water... What an amazing vehicle!

Nadia: More important than that, we have to get away from them!

Jean: Oh, yeah.

Nadia: Jean, they're going to catch up with us!

Jean: Don't worry.

(pulls a lever, boat begins speeding ahead)

(Inside Gratan)

Sanson: It looks like they've noticed us.

Grandis: Well, even if they have, there's no way they can get away now. Full speed ahead!

Sanson & Hanson: Roger!

(Gratan catches up with the boat and grabs it with its mechanical arms)

Grandis: I've got you now! We're finished playing this game of tag. Give yourselves up!

Nadia: Jean!

Jean: Don't worry. I'm going to use my last resort!

Jean: Detaching the stern!
Launching hydrofoil, Emeraldal II!

Sanson & Hanson: Impossible...!

(Speeding ahead on the Emeraldal II)

Jean: What do you think? We've already left them 20 kilometers behind. The wings under the hull lift the boat and thereby reduce the water resistance. That's the secret behind this boat's high velocity.

Nadia: That's amazing, Jean. What a great invention!

Jean: Yeah... The idea was originally thought up by a Frenchman like myself. I just modified that idea slightly.

Nadia: It's incredible that you actually built this thing at your age.

Jean: I've always been good at mechanics.

Nadia: Wow! You're a genuine boy wonder!

Jean: Hey...!

Nadia: I'm sorry.

(poof)

Jean: Uh, oh...

Nadia: What happened?

Jean: The engine can't handle such continuous stress.

Nadia: And what does that mean?

Jean: It broke.

Nadia: What a waste of time being impressed by your bogus invention.

Jean: I'm sorry.

(the two start laughing)

(Night. Jean and Nadia walking down a path.)

Nadia: Did you make that, too?

Jean: Yeah. It's a flashlight. You run the motor yourself to generate the electricity. It is rather tiring, though.

Nadia: Yeah. Looks like it.

(Aunt and Uncle's house)

Jean: This is my aunt's house. Wait here for a moment.

(rings doorbell. Woman opens the door)

Obasan: Oh, so it's you, Jean.

Jean: Hello, Auntie.

Obasan: Welcome back. Are you alone?

Jean: Uncle is still back in Paris.

Obasan: Is that so? I'll bet he's fooling around down there. That man hardly ever does an honest day's work.

Jean: Um, Auntie... I'd like to ask you a favor. Can you take in a boarder for a while?

Obasan: What's that? Who is that girl over there?

Jean: I met her in Paris. And, well, she's being chased by some bad people, and...

Obasan: Jean! Come inside for a moment.

Jean: Nadia, wait here for a sec.

(they go inside)

Jean: What is it?

Obasan: Jean-Coq Raltigue. Are you asking me to give shelter to **that** girl?!? She's a colored child! She also has that ugly cat with her. Heaven knows what they would do to this place!

Jean: Nadia is not that kind of girl.

Obasan: No. You're being fooled by her. Now, Jean. Let me ask you this: Are you planning to convert all the money your father left you into a huge pile of junk?

Jean: Not really, but...

Obasan: To think that you are wasting money on all these worthless inventions...!

Jean: This time it's okay. I'm confident about my latest invention.

Obasan: You must be kidding! You sold a mountain of money to finance the building of an airplane that won't fly! You must be losing your mind! And on top of that, you're planning to take care of that girl, too? There's hardly any money left now. What's left will have to finance your proper education. I absolutely refuse to take care of that colored girl and her pathetic-looking cat...!

(Jean looks outside; Nadia is gone)

Jean: Huh? Excuse me, Auntie. I'll stop by again. Bye!

Obasan: Just a moment, Jean! Wait, Jean! I said wait!

(Jean rushes outside and chases after Nadia)

Jean: Nadia, wait up! What's the matter?

Nadia: Thank you. But it's all right; leave me alone.

Jean: But...

Hey, now wait a minute! At least tell me what's wrong.

Nadia: I'm afraid I've already been far too much trouble for you. Goodbye.

Jean: Too much trouble? That's not true!

Jean: I know! Why don't we go to my house?

Nadia: Your house?

Jean: Yah. It's kinda far, but I live alone, so there's no need to feel uptight about it.

(Nadia sighs, and lifts her gaze skyward)

(On the road)

Jean: We're almost there. Tired?

Nadia: No, but it's such a long, straight road!

Jean: This road will also function as a runway.

Nadia: A runway?

Jean: A road an airplane uses for take-off.

(they walk some more)

Nadia: Whose graves are those over there?

Jean: Those are the graves of Etoile de la Seine I through VI. They're the steel graves of airplanes that failed to fly.

Nadia: Is that so...

Jean: Ah! It's that house over there.

Nadia: What an funny-looking house!

(Jean laughs)

Jean: Still, I'm really proud of that house.

(Commercial Break)

(Jean's house)

(Jean wakes; yawn!)

Jean: Good morning, Nadia.
Huh?

(goes outside)

I wonder if she's gone home?

(sees King scampering about the yard; Jean sighs in relief)

(spots Nadia looking out over the sea)

Jean: Good morning, Nadia! You're up early, aren't you?

Nadia: Good morning.

Jean: I'm gonna make some tea, so wait downstairs, okay?

Nadia: Okay.

(Inside)

Nadia: It's incredible! And you live in this house all by yourself?

Jean: Yah. My father is a mariner. So he's seldom at home. But because of that, he left behind a substantial sum of money in the care of my uncle. And because one never knows with boats, he said to keep it safe, just in case anything ever happened to him.

Nadia: He's a good father, isn't he?

Jean: Yes. Because of that, I can afford to indulge in inventions and experiments with my uncle.

Nadia: Are all of these your work?

Jean: Yes, but some of them are no good. Still, someday, I'm going to build a huge airplane that can fly around the world.

Nadia: Around the world?

Jean: Yes. I want to use it to go search for my father.

Nadia: For your father?

Jean: Yeah. My father vanished during a transatlantic voyage a year ago... along with the ship.

Nadia: You mean the sea monster...? I'm sorry.

Jean: No need to apologize. There's still no proof that the ship was destroyed.

Nadia: You're right. I'm sure he's still alive somewhere.

Jean: Yeah. My father is the best sailor. He must be alive, somewhere.

(A noise makes them turn; King has activated the escalator)

Nadia: Oh, a moving stairway! I saw one at the World Expo.

Jean: Yeah. It's rather unfortunate that somebody invented this before me. Hey! Let me show you my greatest invention yet. It's in the laboratory upstairs. Here, hop on!

Nadia: Um, yeah...

(Jean rides the escalator; Nadia, after a brief hesitation, literally hops on. A few seconds pass, then the escalator stops moving)

Nadia: What happened?

Jean: It broke. Sorry, I guess it can't handle the combined weight of two people.

Nadia: What a bogus invention. I'm disappointed.

(Upstairs)

Nadia: Wow...! Did you build this yourself?

Jean: Yeah. This is an airplane that can fly.

Nadia: Huh? Aren't airplanes supposed to fly?

Jean: Well, no airplane has actually flown in the sky yet.

Nadia: Oh yeah... those six steel graves.

(they laugh)

Jean: There still isn't a working airplane anywhere in the world.

Nadia: Is that so... So, what's its name?

Jean: Etoile de la Seine VIII.

Nadia: Huh? What happened to the seventh?

Jean: It sank in the Seine River yesterday.

(Nadia hangs her head in shame)

Nadia: I'm sorry.

Jean: It's okay. It was used to rescue you.

[niko niko!]

Nadia: Thank you!

(Inside Gratan; Grandis is at the periscope)

Grandis: Aha! Found her. You guys, don't screw up this time.

Sanson: Change! Land mode! Switch on!

(Gratan surfaces and rolls onto the beach)

Sanson: Vertical mode!

(Gratan begins stomping its way through the forest)

(Jean's house, on the balcony)

Jean: What's wrong, Nadia? You've been standing out here for quite a while...

Nadia: It's nothing.

(Jean gazes up at the clouds, then back at Nadia)

Jean: Nadia.

Nadia: Yes?

Jean: About how much do you weigh?

(Nadia is startled at the sudden question; Jean prompts her again)

Jean: Your weight!

Nadia (slightly peeved): Don't you know it's disrespectful to ask a lady such a question?

Jean: Huh? Is that so?

Nadia: Well! I'm not heavier than you, if that's what you're wondering!

Jean: Really? That's good. Then everything's okay. As promised, I will take you into the sky.

Jean: Let's fly together to Africa.

Nadia: But...

Thank you.

(Blue Water warning signal)

Jean: What is it this time?

Nadia: I don't know.

(Gratan pops up from the forest)

Grandis: Hey you kids! You're not getting away this time! Hand over the Blue Water! Or else you're going to be in big trouble! This time, I'm not playing around!

(Jean and Nadia run inside)

Grandis: It's no use hiding! Now, give up! Sanson, scare them a little.

Sanson: Right. Hanson, prepare to fire.

Hanson: Gotcha. Let's see... I guess about here would be good.

(Inside house; Jean is preparing the Etoile de la Seine VIII for takeoff)

Nadia: Jean, what're we gonna do?

Jean: We're going to escape in this.

(Outside)

Grandis:

(Inside)

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

(Jean transfo

(Outside)

Grandis:

(Inside)

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

(Outside)

Grandis:

Jean:

(The Etoile

Nadia:

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

Grandis:

Sanson:

(Sanson fir

Jean:

(the shell h

(Outside)

Grandis: Fire!

(Inside)

Jean: They really are shooting at us!

Nadia: Jean, is it really okay to fly this?

Jean: It's all right. I was planning to fly this thing when Uncle got back, anyway.

(Jean transforms the house into a launching platform of sorts)

(Outside)

Grandis: (thinking to herself) What the heck are they doing?
(megaphone) It's futile to try and escape from there! Hurry up and surrender!

(Inside)

Jean: Please fly, Etoile de la Seine VIII.

Nadia: Hey, is it really okay to fly with two people?

Jean: In theory, yes.

(Outside)

Grandis: Hey! What are you trying to do with that thing!? I'm telling you to stop wasting your time trying to escape!

Jean: Launch!

(The Etoile de la Seine VIII begins coasting down the runway)

Nadia: What's with this thing? It doesn't fly at all!

Jean: This plane won't fly unless it gains enough velocity for the air pressure to lift it.

Nadia: But, this thing has been running down the road for some time now!

Jean: It is strange... we should be airborne by now.

Nadia: We're going to hit them!

Jean: Just a little more....!

Grandis: It's no use struggling! Stop where you are! If you don't stop, we'll shoot you! Understand?

Sanson: Leave it to me. I'll blow 'em up!

(Sanson fires)

Jean: FLY!!!

(the shell hits right in front of the plane)

Grandis: Sanson! Who said you could fire?! It... it flew!

(the plane whooshes past the Gratan)

Grandis: What, what the...? Those kids really are worthy adversaries...! But this is no time for praise!
Sanson! Hanson! Hurry up and get after them!

(Sanson's and Hanson's mouths are hanging open)

Sanson & Hanson: Wow!

(Etoile VIII breaks out of the forest trees and comes dangerously close to the ocean water)

Jean: Climb!!!

(and it does)

Jean: I did it! I did it! It flew! It really flew! This plane is working just the way I calculated! Look, Nadia! It's really flying!

Nadia: Amazing! We really are flying in the sky.

Jean: Of course we are! My theories are perfect!

Nadia: Truly. You really are a genius inventor!

Jean: And now, we are going to head straight for Africa!

Nadia: Right! (slight pause) But, if at all possible, I think it'd be a good idea to fly alongside the coast.

Jean: You're right.

Jean: Huh?

Nadia: What is it?

Jean: I don't know. But it looks like the engine's acting up.

(poof)

Nadia: What happened?

Jean: It broke.

Nadia: Again? Can't you do anything about it?

Jean: I've been trying to do something, but...

Nadia: Why, your invention is really just a fake! What a waste of my time being impressed.⁵

Jean: Sorry. I guess we can't make it to Africa anymore.

Nadia: So it's no use, then?

(plane crash-lands on the sea)

Jean: (Whew) We're safe...

Nadia: So, how long can this plane stay afloat?

Jean:

Don't worry. The plane will stay afloat until we're rescued. The body is sealed tight, so it won't leak.
At least this time, we won't get wet.

(thunder)

Nadia:

Except, it looks like the rain will get us wet, doesn't it?

(more thunder)

(To be continued)

(ending credits and song)

Fushigi no Umi no Nadia

Episode 3

pV1.1

Translator: Andy Kim

Editing and Supplementary Translation: Richard Uyeyama

Copyright 1990 by *Ä-ni-mé*, Richard Uyeyama, and Andy Kim with permission by NHK.

Original Dialogue Copyright 1990 by NHK Television and Gainax Studios.

All rights reserved. Printed with permission by NHK. Any unauthorized duplication is strictly prohibited.

Characters:

Nadia
Jean-Coq Raltigue
King
Captain Meyville
First Officer Holland
Grandis Granba
Hanson
Sanson
Erton

A note about sneezes: Just as in traditional Western culture, in which it is thought that, especially in the first year of life, one can actually sneeze out one's soul, in traditional Japanese culture, there is also a myth of sorts concerning sneezes; namely, that when you sneeze, it means that someone is talking about you behind your back, though whether they speak good or ill of you is not known.

(Opening scene, music, and credits)

(What has gone before)

Narrator: The year is 1889. Jean, and Nadia and King, who got acquainted with each other at the Paris World Expo, had gone to Jean's house in Lou Arbule. But unfortunately, the three crooks who were after Nadia's Blue Water attacked Jean's house with their multi-functional tank, "Gratan." Jean uses his experimental airplane to get them safely away, but when the engine breaks down, he is forced to crash land at sea. Just what is the secret contained within Nadia's Blue Water?

Title screen:

Episode 3:
The Mysterious Sea Monster

(At sea)

(Jean and Nadia are bailing water with a cup and a plate)

Nadia: Jean, we're going to sink if the rain keeps up like this.

Jean: (slightly annoyed) Well that's why we're bailing water as fast as we can! (notices King, cuddled up, cozy, and contentedly asleep) (sigh) And when we could use even the help of a cat...

(Nadia titters... and then sees something)

Nadia: Jean! What's that?

(Jean squints into the darkness; enter the Abraham)

Jean:

Lookout:

Captain:

Holland:

Jean:

Sailor1:

Jean:

Sailor2:

Jean:

Sailor2:

Jean:

Sailor2:

Jean:

Sailor2:

Jean:

(Cocoa. Ca
(Jean snaps

Captain:

Jean:

Captain:

Jean:

(Captain la

Captain:

Jean:

Captain:

Jean:

Captain:

Sailor3:

Captain:

Jean: It's a warship!

Lookout: People...! Survivors spotted off the fore deck!

Captain: What?!? Stop the engine! Steer 10 degrees to starboard! First Officer! We're going to go rescue them!

Holland: Yes, sir!

Jean: It's gonna stop! We're saved! Heeey! Over here! It's incredible!

Sailor1: Heeey...! Are you all right? Are there just two of you?

Jean: Yes! That's right! And a lion cub...!

Sailor2: All right! Understood! Can you get over here?

Jean: Yes, we can make it!

Sailor2: Also, that's a mighty strange boat you got there! It looks terribly inefficient.

Jean: It's not a boat; it's an airplane.

Sailor2: An airplane...?

Jean: Yup!

Sailor2: An airplane, as in something that can fly?

Jean: Uh-huh!

(Cocoa. Cabin. Captain enters, with Holland and Sailor3)
(Jean snaps to attention)

Captain: Oh, that's all right. You can stay seated.

Jean: Thank you, sir!

Captain: Welcome to the U.S. Warship Abraham. I am Captain Meyville. And this is First Officer Holland.

Jean: Thank you very much, Captain Meyville. You really saved our necks back there.

(Captain laughs)

Captain: There's no need to thank me. I was just doing my duty as a military officer. By the way, are you the one who built that airplane back there?

Jean: Yeah. Me and my uncle built it.

Captain: My... What an achievement! We also have an interest in airplanes. So you wouldn't mind if we examined yours, would you?

Jean: Go ahead!

Captain: Very well. (turns to Sailor3) You!

Sailor3: Sir!

Captain: So now, why don't you explain what you were doing floating about in the middle of the ocean?

Jean: Right!

(Some time later)

Captain: Hmm. I see, now. So those three crooks are out to get you two, then?

Jean: Yes, Captain.

Captain: What bastards they are to chase after youngsters like you...

(Hanson, Sanson, and Grandis sneeze)

Hanson: It looks like someone is talking about us, doesn't it?

(Grandis is filing her nails, and Sanson is combing his hair (of course))
(they speak simultaneously)

Grandis and Sanson: They're talking about my lovely face!

Sanson and Grandis: What?!

Grandis: Sanson, the word "beautiful" is reserved only for me.

(Sanson removes his shades)

Sanson: No, that word was created... for me.

(several moments of continuing self-glamour...!)

Hanson: The 20th Century is just around the corner, and yet look at what kind of nonsense they're talking--

(Grandis kicks Hanson in the side of the head; Sanson remains unfazed until Grandis speaks)

Grandis: You two! If you have so much time to waste, why don't you hurry up and start looking for that airplane!?!

(Hanson and Sanson scurry for the controls)

Hanson and Sanson: Yes, ma'am!

(A little later)

Hanson: It's stopped raining, hasn't it?

(Grandis is at the periscope)

Grandis: Yes, it's a lovely day outside.

(Grandis spots the Abraham)

Grandis: What is that thing?

Sanson: That's the American warship that was sent out to hunt down the sea monster.

Grandis: Oh, is that so. Well, no need to engage something you wouldn't want to tangle with...

(Grandis notices something and takes a closer look)

Grandis:

(Aboard the

Captain:

Jean:

Captain:

Jean:

Captain:

Erton:

Captain:

Erton:

(Gratan is s

(Inside Gratan

Sanson:

Grandis:

(Hanson an

Hanson an

(On the Ab

Lookout:

Captain:

Holland:

(Cut to Je

Jean:

Erton:

Jean:

(Climbing

Jean:

Erton:

Grandis: That airplane... The Blue Water!

(Aboard the Abraham; still in the same cabin, still talking)

Captain: Let me see, now... In about three days we'll be heading back to France. So we'll let you off then.

Jean: Thank you very much, Captain Meyville! Um, this is the first time I've been on a warship. Do you think it'd be okay if I had a look around?

Captain: No problem. Do as you wish.

Jean: Th-thank you!

Captain: Hey, Erton.

Erton: Yes, Captain.

Captain: Take care of these kids.

Erton: Yes, sir.

(Gratan is stalking the Abraham)
(Inside Gratan)

Sanson: Boss. Are you serious about attacking that warship?

Grandis: I'm dead serious. It's for the Blue Water, after all.

(Hanson and Sanson look at each other)

Hanson and Sanson: Oh, man. We're in trouble...

(On the Abraham)

Lookout: Unidentified vessel approaching from port bow!

Captain: What?! Ah, yes. It's the ship those kids were telling us about. First Officer, summon the two youngsters. Tell them we have guests arriving.

Holland: Yes, sir!

(Cut to Jean and Nadia)

Jean: We get to go to the bridge?

Erton: Yeah, the Captain wants to see you.

Jean: All right!

(Climbing the stairs)

Jean: What an enormous ship! Hey, Mr. Erton. Around how long is this ship?

Erton: Um, well... Actually, that's classified information.

Jean: Dang...!
(Notices Nadia semi-sulking) Nadia, what's the matter? We're gonna get to see the bridge!

Nadia: Warships are vessels designed to kill people. You must be sick to be so ecstatic about such things.

Jean: I-I am...?

(On the Bridge)

Captain: Ah, you're here! Your "friends" have decided to pay us a little visit.

Jean: He's right. It really is Grandis and those other two.

Nadia: Their persistence is unbelievable...

Captain: Now... First Officer! Fire two or three warning shots at that thing. It'll be good practice for the gunners.

Holland: Yes, sir! Prepare to fire the main batteries!

Bridge Officer: Prepare to fire the main batteries!

(Inside Gratan)

Hanson: Boss? I really think it'd be safer if we kept a greater distance from that warship...

Grandis: What are you saying? If we increased our distance any more than this, we wouldn't be able to catch up with them!

Sanson: But, that won't matter if we lose our lives.

Grandis: Shut your mouth! We can't be crooks if we fear for our lives all the time. This is all for the Blue Water, after all!

Hanson and Sanson: Aw, geez...

(Main batteries on Abraham are taking aim)

Grandis: What are those things?

Hanson: Those are revolving turrets, the latest in military technology. Water pressure is used to rotate the guns.

Grandis: (obviously not impressed) Sounds impressive.

(Abraham fires)

Hanson and Sanson: Oh, shit!

(projectiles hit near Gratan)

Grandis: How inconsiderate of those bastards to shoot at us without warning!

Captain: (laughing) No mercy for those crooks!

Grandis: This is absolutely terrible! Sanson! Hanson! Fight back!

Hanson and Sanson: Right!

(Gratan fires; projectile falls short)

Sanson:

(boom; boom)

Hanson:

Grandis:

Sanson:

Grandis:

(Gratan raises)

Captain:

Holland:

Captain:

Holland:

Jean and Na

(Commercial)

(Night; dinner)

Jean:

Erton:

Jean:

Erton:

Jean:

Erton:

Jean:

Erton:

Jean:

Erton:

Jean:

Nadia:

Erton:

Sanson: Take this!

(boom; boom; boom; etc.; Gratan begins to flood)

Hanson: My Gratan! My Gratan!

Grandis: (tone of resignation) The white flag. Raise the white flag.

Sanson: You really want that?

Grandis: What are you saying? Nothing's worth losing our lives for!

(Gratan raises the white flag)

Captain: (laughing) They should've done that in the first place. First Officer!

Holland: Yes, sir!

Captain: Suspend that thing from the crane. When we reach France, we'll hand them over to the authorities.

Holland: Yes, sir!

Jean and Nadia: Poor things.

(Commercial Break)

(Night; dinner aboard the Abraham)

Jean: I'm done!

Erton: Already? That was quick!

Jean: Yah, 'cause I was really hungry! And the food was really good, too!

Erton: Thank you. I'll pass your compliments on to the chef.

Jean: Huh? Didn't you do the cooking?

Erton: No, no! Not at all! Even though I don't look like one, I'm really a scientist.

Jean: A scientist?

Erton: I am Doctor Erton, marine biologist, travelling aboard this ship on a secret mission for the President of the United States of America. I am the second-highest authority on board this ship, after the Captain.

Jean: So that's why you're not wearing a military uniform.

Erton: Yes, that's right. Now listen, Jean. All living creatures can be divided into two categories: good-tasting creatures, and bad-tasting creatures. For example, this fish... would be put in the good-tasting group, now, wouldn't it? (munch)

Jean: What's wrong, Nadia? You haven't even touched your food...

Nadia: I don't want to eat it.

Erton: What? You're not going to eat such great-tasting food as this? Nadia, that is unhealthy. One's entire life is essentially just eating, sleeping, and having fun. These are the three essentials. To not enjoy one of these would be... such a waste!

Nadia: That's fine with me. I don't want to be happy at the expense of killing animals.

Erton: Ah! So you mean you're a vegetarian!

Jean: What's that?

Erton: Don't you know? That's someone who will eat neither meat nor fish.

Jean: Is that so, Nadia? But King is eating meat.

Nadia: It's all right for King.

Erton: By the way! Would you kids like to know what this ship's secret mission is?

Jean: Huh? Is it all right for you to tell us?

Erton: If you promise not to tell anyone, then I will tell just the two of you.

Jean: Okay, we promise.

Erton: This warship is going after the sea monster that has been wreaking all the havoc in the shipping lanes.

Jean: What's this? We know that much already.

Erton: You do?

Jean: Yeah, I read it in the newspaper in Paris.

Erton: Oh... I see...

Jean: But why should such a thing be a secret? Monsters don't read newspapers.

Erton: Huh? Uh, well... that's classified information.

Jean: Even so, with a warship of this caliber, it should be no problem defeating the sea monster, no matter how big it may be.

(Battle station alert siren)

Lookout: Main mast reporting. Observed what appears to be a sea monster in the vicinity of this ship. Course of travel: One Zero Four.

Captain: All stations, prepare for battle!

Holland: Roger! All personnel to battle stations! Repeat! All personnel to battle stations!

(crew scurries to obey the directive)

Holland: All personnel to battle stations! All personnel to battle stations!

Erton: We'd better get moving, too.

Captain: So that's what it looks like. We've finally found it. We were really lucky to have found the monster after only four days at sea.

Captain: Ready the main batteries! Target the huge creature on the starboard side! Prepare to fire!

Holland: Prepare to fire!

Nadia: No! Don't shoot!

Captain:

Nadia:

Captain:

Voice1:

Voice2:

Captain:

Holland:

Captain:

Jean:

Nadia:

Captain:

(Nadia and)

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

Nadia:

Erton:

Jean:

Erton:

Nadia:

Erton:

Nadia:

Erton:

(King nabs)

Jean:

Nadia:

Erton:

Captain: What was that...?

Nadia: Even if it's a sea monster, it's also a living creature. It would be cruel to kill it!

Captain: That won't do. Many sailors have died because of that thing out there. Don't interfere!

Voice1: Range completed! Aim all batteries! Message from Directional Control Crew to Main Battery Firing Crew! No change!²

Voice2: Target range: 12,000! Estimated speed: 30 knots!

Captain: 30 knots?!? Impossible! That thing can't be going faster than this ship!

Holland: Main batteries ready to fire!

Captain: Damn it! It got away!

Jean: That's funny... it seems like that thing's being chased by something...

Nadia: The creature is safe! How wonderful...

Captain: SHUT UP! And get off the bridge!!!

(Nadia and Jean at the aft end of the ship, camped out beneath the Etoile de la Seine VIII)

Jean: It's because of the way you rooted for the monster that we were kicked off the bridge.

Nadia: But, to try to kill a living creature is unforgivable. Isn't that right, King? Geez, can't you think about anything but your breakfast?

Jean: You can understand what King says?

Nadia: Yes. And to a lesser degree other animals, too. But, I could not see into that sea monster's heart.

Jean: He's a bad monster. You couldn't possibly expect to understand him.

Nadia: Sea monsters have been living in the ocean for ages! People are only going after them now because they're in the way!

Erton: Hey there! What's all the yelling about? And what happened to the monster?

Jean: Didn't you see?

Erton: No, I was in the mess hall, so I missed everything.

Nadia: What were you doing in the mess hall?

Erton: Huh? Well, I was preparing some monster bait.

Nadia: That sausage is monster bait?

Erton: Yes. This, too, is a military secret.

(King nabs most of the sausage and begins hungrily gnawing)

Jean: A sausage...? Well don't mistake King for a sea monster, then!

Nadia: (jokingly) I bet everything here is a military secret, huh?

Erton: Well, this is a warship. It can't be helped. Watch. A monster will appear after I do this...

(tosses sausage, over his shoulder, into the sea. Nothing happens for a moment. And then...)

Jean: There it is!

Erton: What the...?

Nadia: There's another over there!

Erton: For a prehistoric monster to survive, just one is not enough. Both a male and a female are necessary to propagate the species.

Jean: I see, so they're a couple!

Nadia: You truly are a marine biologist.

Jean: Hey!

Nadia: I can't see them anymore.

Jean: They've dived under the ocean!

Erton: Don't worry, the monsters are like whales, so they'll have to surface again to breathe.

Nadia: It's coming this way!

Lookout: Monster approaching from starboard bow! Speed: 32 knots!

Captain: Have the main batteries been brought to bear against the target?

Holland: It's no use! The monster is too close!

Captain: And the secondary batteries?

Holland: There's not enough time!

Captain: Damn! It's going to hit!

(uwaaaa!)

(amidst all the chaos, the chains holding Gratan snap, and it is tossed back into the sea)

Hanson, Sanson, and Grandis: Lucky!

Voice: Flooding in #2 propulsion room! Hurry and get the damage control teams down there!

Holland: Route all available pumps from starboard and port sides!

Captain: (thinking to himself) Impossible... This ship is made of steel; it's made of steel, and yet that thing has punched a hole right through it! Can that thing really be a living creature?

Holland: Sea monster approaching from port side!

Captain: That damned monster! All port batteries! Destroy that thing!

(lots of firing; then one hits)

Jean: It bounced off! That's the sound of a steel ricochet!

Erton: Where's the other monster?

Nadia: It's right beneath us! It looks like it's chasing that other sea monster.

Nadia:

Jean:

Erton:

Nadia:

Jean:

Erton:

Nadia:

Lookout?:

Captain:

Holland:

Captain:

Lookout:

Captain:

Erton:

Jean:

Captain:

(The ship r

Jean:

Voices:

Captain:

(In the ocean

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

Nadia:

Jean:

Nadia:

Nadia: Are we going to sink?
Jean: Don't worry. This ship is the most advanced warship in the U.S. Navy.
Erton: That's right. This ship is constructed with the most advanced technology currently available. There's no way the Abraham will sink.

Nadia: I wonder if the monster is dead?

Jean: It's a hit!

Erton: It's still alive! It's dived again!

Nadia: Yes...! Get away from us quickly! Or else you'll get killed!

Lookout?: Monster approaching from port side!

Captain: Hard to starboard!

Holland: Hard to starboard!

Captain: What is that thing?!? It's still alive even after taking a direct hit!

Lookout: Unidentified object approaching from port bow!

Captain: What?!?

Erton: What is it?

Jean: It can't be...

Captain: A torpedo!

(The ship rocks violently and Jean and Nadia are tossed into the sea)

Jean: Nadia! Nadia!

Voices: It's no use! The steering doesn't work! Flooding on port side! Power lost on main battery! Flooding in #3 and #5 bulkheads! Captain!?

Captain: Don't panic! Route damage control crews to the port side flood! Get the ship back in control!

(In the ocean)

Jean: Nadia...! Nadia...!

Nadia: Jean!

Jean: Nadia! Are you all right?

Nadia: Yes. But I can't find King.

Jean: King's missing?

Nadia: Yes. And also, take a look at the ship...

Jean: They haven't realized that we fell overboard.

Nadia: But Erton saw us...

Jean: It doesn't matter. See? The ship has lost its rudder. It can't turn around to pick us up.

Nadia: Yeah...

(meow?)

Nadia: King???

(King is sitting on the Etoile de la Seine VIII)

Nadia: King!

Jean: My airplane!

Nadia: King!!!

Jean: King, King, that's all she thinks of... But, if that thing really was a torpedo, then what in the world could that sea monster have been?

(to be continued)

(end credits and song)

Notes

1. In this script, rather than the English "Uncle" or "Jean's Uncle," the Japanese word "Ojisan" (a word used to refer to one's male elders (usually of the previous generation), whether they are relatives or not) will be used, for the reason that it's not entirely certain whether or not Ojisan is really related to Jean or just a friend of the family.
2. This and a few other lines were somewhat difficult to decipher, due to the fact of being spoken over a megaphone, or spoken through loudspeakers, and/or being muffled by background noise or music. Consequently, these lines in question may not be completely accurate or complete, although great efforts were made to make them as much so, and as fitting, as possible.
3. Note: We're not quite sure about the lions' names because of the extensive background music and audience noise at this point.
4. "Obasan" is the female equivalent of "Ojisan." Please see note 1.
5. Keep an eye on King during this scene, and especially during this line.

—RU

Songs for Fushigi no Umi no Nadia

Opening song: Blue Water

Now, the future in your eyes is making everything shine.
I don't like weak-willed people. Don't betray the blue sky.
I want to go fly before I dream.
The music box of my heart opens and resounds
Tiny bits of happiness. I play courage on these keys.
Now the future in your eyes
Words are signals of eternity.
Don't forget to try in mind:
Love makes everything shine
much more than the jewel.

Closing song: "Yes, I will..."

"What should I do about this impatience in my heart?
I have lost sight of my distant dreams,"
I cry, and look up at the sky.
My promise to you appears majestically.
Try. Comforting words are just breezes that don't reach my heart.
The worries I hold in just get bigger.
But it's something I decided myself, so
I'm probably okay by myself.
Even if I fall, even if I get lost, because there's tomorrow.

(Alien space

Voice:

(The alien
upon this g
defending h

Girl:

Photograph

Kahm:

(Photograph

Alien 1:

Photograph

Alien 1:

Photograph

Alien 1:

Photograph

Alien 1:

Photograph

Alien 2:

Alien 1:

Momo:

(Appetizi

Photograph

Momo:

Photograph

Momo:

Photograph

Outlanders

Translation by Andy Kim.
Rewritten by Albert Sze-Wei Wang.
Edited by David Loo.
Copyright 1990 by Johji Manabe.

(Alien spaceship approaching Earth.)

Voice: So that is the Sacred Planet.

(The alien lands on the planet's surface and massacres the army troops without mercy. A roving photographer happens upon this grisly scene and whether he likes it or not, ends up in physical combat with his camera as his only means of defending himself from her deadly blade. However...)

Girl: My name is Kahm. What is your name?

Photographer: Ka-Kahm? You understand our language?

Kahm: Didn't I just kiss you? That's how you mastered our language.

(Photographer aboard spaceship.)

Alien 1: Honored guest, you are awake.

Photographer: Honored guest??? It can't be what I'm thinking. Oh no! I'm in deep space!!!

Alien 1: Of course.

Photographer: So that's it. I'm being kidnaped by an alien being.

Alien 1: Kidnapped? You are mistaken sir. The princess seemed to have taken an interest in you.

Photographer: Princess?

Alien 1: Yes. She is Princess Kahm of Santovasku.

Photographer: Princess Kahm of Santovasku? You brat! Get away from my camera! I don't care what princess she is! What are you going to do with me!?

Alien 2: Special dinner for the honored guest is ready.

Alien 1: That is Momo, my wife. No one else I know can surpass my wife's culinary skill. Am I right dear?

Momo: Honey, you embarrass me. Please eat while it's still hot.

(Appetizing food for Earthlings isn't it?)

Photographer: E-eat that kind of "food"!?

Momo: Scatter kids! I told all of you that you can eat it later. They just don't understand manners. I will now assist Princess Kahm in changing her dress. It is going to be an important first night. I will have to make sure she knows all of the proper manner and etiquette of Santovasku.

Photographer: First night? Is she going to marry someone?

Momo: Oh, come now. A groom shouldn't act like he is not going to marry a bride.

Photographer: Me, a groom!?!

(Princess Kahm is taking her bath with Momo giving instructions on how to be a proper wife to her future husband.)

Momo: A good wife never embarrasses her husband. Make sure he does not lose face in front of people...

Kahm: Hmm, Battia said that requires technical competency.

Momo: ...and you must give your husband a mental cushion for him to relax.

Kahm: I see, I see.

Momo: ...however, what I just told you is nothing more than a facade.

Kahm: Huh?

Momo: You have to be in charge without your husband knowing it. Males are quick to boss you around if you give them an excuse. They just don't work as hard as we females.

Kahm: Things are getting a little complicated for my brain.

Momo: Don't worry, that's normal. Hey kids! I told you to always knock on the door before entering the room! What?!

Kahm: What happened?

(Photographer is holding Alien 1 hostage.)

Kahm: What kind of stupid nonsense are you talking about, wanting to go back to Earth.

Photographer: What!? I don't care about that. You just take me back to Earth or else.

Kahm: Or else what?

Photographer: Don't get any closer than where you're standing. Just take me back to Earth!

Kahm: You stubborn blockhead!

Momo: Dear, I'm so glad you're safe.

Photographer: Christ! What kind of spell did she throw at me? Hey—

Kahm: You don't like me at all, do you?

Photographer: Wait a minute! That's not what I meant at all!

Alien 1: But Princess Kahm, what about your plans of saving the lives of those living on the Sacred Planet?

Photographer: Sacred Planet? Are you talking about Earth?

Momo: Yes, the Emperor is planning on eliminating life forms on the Sacred Planet. However, Princess Kahm is trying to block that move by marrying you.

Alien 1: It's your fault.

Voice: Kahm!

Kahm: Battia! When did you come aboard? Long time no see.

Battia: It is not long time no see. I've been searching for you for some time and worrying that you might get stuck with some lousy nerd.

Kahm:

Alien 1:

Battia:

Photographer:

Battia:

Kahm:

Photographer:

Battia:

Kahm:

Battia:

Alien 1:

Kahm:

Battia:

(Battia turns)

Battia:

(Kahm jumps)

Kahm:

Momo:

Kahm:

Battia:

Kahm:

Battia:

Kahm:

Alien 1 and

Photographer:

(Photographer)

Battia:

Photographer:

Kahm: Oh, come now.

Alien 1: *(To photographer)* That person is Battia, Princess Kahm's best friend.

Battia: But Kahm, isn't it kind of risky associating with this monkey?

Photographer: *(Insulted)* Monkey?!?

Battia: There is no way the Emperor is going to condone this. He has personally instructed me to search for you because he cannot locate you. You shouldn't be flirting around like this.

Kahm: In that case, I'll run away again. I haven't met him for the last two to three months.

Photographer: What kind of family relationship do those two people have anyhow?

Battia: You think you can escape the clutch of the Emperor? You are the only child of the Emperor. The husband you choose is going to be the next Santovasku.

Kahm: Ha! I have to marry someone, right?

Battia: Y-You don't mean **that** one? He is just not right for you. What is it that you like about him?

Alien 1: Whoa!

Kahm: Leave me alone! Screw the succession to the throne. I don't want to be tied up with that kind of shackle. I don't want others deciding who's going to be my husband for the good of the empire!

Battia: *(Taken aback by Kahm's outburst)* Ka-Kahm.

(Battia turns toward the photographer.)

Battia: I don't know how you did it, but you're not going to fool me like Kahm.

(Kahm jumps in to protect the photographer.)

Kahm: Rules of being a good wife. *(whispers)* Hey Momo, what was it?

Momo: Always support your husband.

Kahm: Thanks. I will support my husband! I will not forgive you for the insult you gave him.

Battia: Couldn't you have picked a better man than that one?

Kahm: You wouldn't know how to pick a man.

Battia: Ha! A virgin like you!

Kahm: Screw you!

Alien 1 and Momo: Please you two, stop it!

Photographer: *(Thinking to himself)* Kahm is fighting to protect my honor? It can't be!

(Photographer jumping between the two to protect Kahm.)

Battia: Fool. You didn't think I was fighting a serious battle with Kahm[, did you]? We were just kidding around.

Photographer: Oh, really.

Geobaldi: Watch your mouth Progresso. The Emperor won't know what happened to you in this sector of space. You can just float in space and nobody will know who tossed you out there. All the beautiful women are my allies including Princess Kahm.

Kahm: Like hell.

Battia: Geobaldi, enough of that. How long do you plan to stay on top of that?

Geobaldi: Hey Battia, until you come on up here.

Battia: Oh brother.

Photographer: What is going to happen to me?

(Geobaldi and Battia making love.)

Battia: You can still go on can't you?

Geobaldi: I'm through.

Battia: Come on. What about your bravado earlier.

Geobaldi: Ouch!

Battia: When was it that I was raped by you the first time?

Geobaldi: How should I know? I don't reminisce about those things. It's been six months since we slept together the last time.

Battia: It's not that, but I've never experienced what Kahm is going through right now. That's all.

Geobaldi: Ha.

Battia: What do you mean by that!? It's your fault!

Geobaldi: Hey Battia, I forgot to tell you but Progresso is hiding beneath this bed.

Battia: What? Where? You jerk! *(Pokes his butt.)*

Geobaldi: Yeow! Don't do that!

Battia: Geobaldi, we still have plenty of time before reaching Santovasku.

Geobaldi: Hey, hey Battia, umhhh—

(Bedroom of Princess Kahm.)

Momo: Well, I'll leave you two in peace.

Kahm: What are you thinking right now?

Photographer: Ah, nothing really right now. Well, I've been thinking about the destiny of people living on Earth falling on my shoulder... oops... but that doesn't mean I'm not interested in you.

Kahm: Really?

(She undresses herself.)

Kahm: If it hurt, I'll always stay angry with you.

(Three Peeping Tom brats.)

Kahm: Damn, are we coming out of the warp so soon?

Photographer: What was that? I haven't done anything yet. My god.

(Ship descending toward home planet of Kahm.)

(Kahm and Photographer standing in front of the Emperor.)

Kahm: Say something. You will feel better.

Photographer: E-Emperor, m-my name is Tetsuya Wakatsuki. I am 19 years old. My profession is photographer and I'm still virgin.

Kahm: Father, please cancel your order on eliminating inhabitants on the Sacred Planet. Tetsuya is my fiance.

Tetsuya: Hey, what are you? Let me go!

Emperor: Execute him.

Kahm: Execute???

Tetsuya: You jerks, let me go! Hey, wait! Listen to my story!

Kahm: You two, let that man go! Obey my command!

Emperor: Kahm! Enough of your interference!

Tetsuya: Kahm! This is not turning out the way you told me! Don't lie when you're a virgin! Damn! I don't want to die a virgin! Let me do [it] at least once!

Emperor: You are the Princess of Santovasku.

Kahm: Like shit I am!

Emperor: What?!?

Kahm: I don't plan on being an obedient child forever.

Emperor: You are not allowed to do things as you please!

Kahm: Which one [of us] is "doing things" as he pleases? A father who tries to control his own daughter at his whim is worse off than me!

Emperor: Shut up! I will decide who you are going to marry!

Kahm: No way! I will decide who I want to marry! Nobody is going to tell me who is going to be my husband!

Emperor: Kahm!

Progresso: You are having a bad dream. You cannot marry that lowly scum.

Kahm: I know all the things you are planning. If you don't want me to blow it on my father you'd better get out of my way!

(Tetsuya about to get executed.)

Battia: Hurry up.

Tetsuya: You!

Battia: Hurry!

Soldier: Halt! You are in a restricted area. Step back.

Geobaldi: Is that so?

Battia: Okay, go help the princess.

Tetsuya: Kahm!

Kahm: Tetsuya, you're alive? What are you doing?

Tetsuya: I'm getting aroused.

Kahm: Do you have [an] abnormal trait?

Tetsuya: No way! I'm normal!

Kahm: Thank you, Tetsuya! Damn my father. I'll... do it.

Tetsuya: Do what?

Kahm: Elope.

Tetsuya: Elope!!!

Kahm: Yes, to runaway from here so we can get married.

Battia: I hate to interrupt, but we'd better get moving.

Geobaldi: Hurry up man. Because of you two, I'm up to my shit in trouble with the Empire.

Kahm: How about coming along with us? If you do that, then the Empire would have trouble handling this matter.

Geobaldi: That's fine, but to think that I have to get into a fine mess for this- this "Monkey!" Hey Princess, what's wrong with you? Haven't you had enough of this monkey business?

Kahm: Watch your mouth!

Tetsuya: I may be a wimp to you but you better not insult Kahm like that!

Geobaldi: Ha! I dare you.

(Tetsuya and Geobaldi in a duel.)

Tetsuya: This is a duel between man to man! Die!

Geobaldi: For a person with a big mouth, you don't know how to fight well.

Kahm: Tetsuya!

Tetsuya: Kahm! Don't you come near me. I'm not defeated yet! This is a duel, man to man! Yaa!

Geobaldi: Still talking big.

(Tetsuya trying to vanquish Geobaldi but to no avail.)

Geobaldi: Give up. You're beaten.

Tetsuya: Not yet!

Geobaldi: You really want to die don't you!?

Tetsuya: Shut up!

(Tetsuya vanquished by Geobaldi.)

Kahm: Tetsuya!

Battia: He's still alive, but barely. Kahm, you'll have to use your spell to save him.

Kahm: But I've never used the spell of revival before, even though only those of royalty have the necessary power to carry it out.

Voice: The alien being has attacked and taken Princess Kahm hostage. The palace is now in a state of emergency.

Battia: Let's cause a disturbance to divert the attention of the search party.

Geobaldi: Okay, we'll roughen this place up a little.

Battia: We'll do it in style.

Kahm: He is not going to die. He will not die!

Tetsuya: Ouch. Huh? My injury is gone! Thanks for saving my life, Kahm. Hey, what's wrong with you?

Kahm: It's nothing. I'm just tired.

(Tetsuya and Kahm on "transportation.")

Kahm: What do you mean it's not okay? You just hold on to me tight and it will be just all right.

Tetsuya: Uh huh.

Kahm: Oh! Please don't touch that part.

Tetsuya: The posse is coming.

Kahm: Help me please!

Soldier: Princess Kahm, I am going to catch you. Please jump over.

Kahm: Okay.

(She kicks the soldier.)

Soldier: Oof!

Kahm: Once we're through here, we'll be on the top level. It's easy.

(Aboard Kahm's personal ship.)

Kahm: Ouch!

Tetsuya: You okay?

Kahm: Yeah. Activate main engine. Here we go!

Voice:

Kahm:

Geobaldi:

Battia:

Kahm:

Geobaldi:

Soldier:

Progresso:

One eye:

Geobaldi:

Progresso:

Tetsuya:

Kahm:

One eye:

Geobaldi:

One eye:

Geobaldi:

Progresso:

Tetsuya:

Geobaldi:

Progresso:

Kahm:

Battia:

Geobaldi:

Tetsuya:

Soldier:

Progresso:

Soldier:

Progresso:

Voice: Emperor, what shall we do? Please give [us] an order!

Kahm: Hey, Battia and Geobaldi. Thanks for your help.

Geobaldi: No need to thank us.

Battia: Kahm, your "favorite" subject is coming by.

Kahm: Oh no! It can't be Progresso!?

Geobaldi: It's starting to get warm around here.

Soldier: We are ready to attack. Sir, due to the closeness of the two ships we are liable to damage Princess Kahm's ship if we use the main gun on the other ship.

Progresso: Acknowledged. Aim the main gun at the engine room of the rebel ship. We must disable its movement. Fire!

One eye: Boss! We should retaliate!

Geobaldi: We wait!

Progresso: To all fleet ships within this sector, surround the Princess Kahm's and Geobaldi's ship.

Tetsuya: Uh oh. Shouldn't we warp out of this mess?

Kahm: Not yet. We are still within the gravitational pull of the planet. Besides, we are not through with repairing the damage to this ship's propulsion system.

One eye: Boss!

Geobaldi: Don't panic. Are the preparations finished?

One eye: Of course.

Geobaldi: All right.

Progresso: You're surrounded.

Tetsuya: My god! Look at the size of [that] fleet!

Geobaldi: Okay guys, turn this ship around 180 degrees! Aim this ship toward Progresso's command ship.

Progresso: Fool, Geobaldi must have gone off his rocker. He is exposing his belly. Maximum power, attack the ship!

Kahm: Oh my god, what are they trying to do? Are they out of their minds!?

Battia: So long, Kahm.

Geobaldi: Hey you, take good care of the Princess.

Tetsuya: Geobaldi.

Soldier: Target in sight.

Progresso: Geobaldi is finished. Fire! (*Alarm activated aboard ship.*) What happened!?

Soldier: The ship has activated its molt mode!

Progresso: What!?

Tetsuya: What's happening?

Soldier: The entire fleet is molting its protective shells!

One eye: We did it, boss!

Kahm: It can't be...

Tetsuya: Did Geobaldi do that?

Geobaldi: Ready, aim, fire!

(Progresso's ship blows up.)

Emperor: It looks like I didn't have to punish her after all.

Commander: The Princess's and Geobaldi's ship are leaving this sector.

High Priest: Aren't we going to capture them to bring back the Princess?

Chief Aide: Order, sire.

Emperor: Leave them alone.

(Back aboard Kahm's ship.)

Alien: We must not bother them.

Tetsuya: We might make it after all; including Earth.

Battia: Men! They're a bunch of nerds!

Geobaldi: Hey! You're drinking too much.

Battia: Shut up and drink.

Geobaldi: Whoa.

Battia: Am I bad because I'm drunk?

Geobaldi: Nah, you're still attractive.

Kahm: Kissing is sweet.

Tetsuya: Hold on.

Alien: Do not bother them.

The End

Rumiko Takahashi: A Brief Biography

By James Matsuzaki

Rumiko Takahashi, or Rum as she likes to be called by her friends (reportedly, she pronounces it as "Lum" — No, I'm not going to speculate!), was born on October 10, 1957, in Niigata Prefecture.

While attending a women's college in Tokyo, she also studied at the famed Gekiga-Sonjuku school for professional anime artists, founded by and (to my best knowledge) still run by Mr. Kazuo Koike, the comics writer most famed in this country for his collaborations with artist Ryoichi Ikegami which include *Lone Wolf and Cub*, *Mai*, the *Psychic Girl*, and *Crying Freeman* (English adaptations available from Viz Comics).

In an article about his school that was printed in the May/June issue of the 1988 Japanese Animation Magazine, Koike was quoted as emphasizing the importance of creating good characters. In comics, it is characters that are central — if the characters are well-crafted, the series becomes a hit. The effect of this advice on a young student, who later became famed for creating endless series of interesting characters, must have been mind-boggling.

In 1978, Rumiko won first place in the annual *Shogakukan* New Artists Contest (*Shogakukan*, along with *Jump*, are probably the giants in the massive Japanese comics or "manga" industry), and that same year her first series, *Urusei Yatsura*, appeared in *Shonen Sunday Comics*, where all of her work has been appearing since. In interviews, Takahashi has said the inspiration of this series was her longing to do a science-fiction/fantasy series and to indulge in the situation freedom and speculative nature of the medium that has drawn her to it from an early age.

The result was an intoxicating mixture of slapstick and serious story-telling involving an alien girl in a tiger-skin bikini named Lum, and her efforts to form a serious relationship with a teenage Earthling lech named Ataru Moroboshi. The manga series ran from 1978-1982, filled 34 volumes of a graphic novel format, was adapted into an animated series which ran from 1982-1985 for an incredible 209 episodes (possibly the single most popular animation project in Japanese television history), and is now being adapted into a successful English language version by Viz.

Her second series, *Maison Ikkoku*, was a much more serious undertaking in the romance novel vein, but was still charged by Takahashi's sense of humor. While she was attending college, Takahashi lived in an apartment complex between two tenants who liked to look out of their windows at one another, and communicate by walkie talkie! This experience, she says, was the indirect inspiration for the struggles of a despondent ronin (would-be university student) named Yusaku Godai to win the heart of his widowed landlady, Kyoko Otonashi. The manga series ran for 18 volumes, and became the basis for a 96-episode animated series.

Her present series, *Ranma 1/2*, is up to 12 volumes, and is currently running on the Japanese Broadcasting Corporation channels every Friday evening. The inspiration was undoubtedly the present flood of martial arts-based titles such as *Dragonball* and *Yawara*.

In addition, she has written a series of one-episode or one-volume graphic short stories called *Rumic World*. Titles include four that have been animated as OVA's, *Fire Tripper*, *Laughing Target*, *Super Girl*, and *One Pound Gospel*.

Apart from the above, Rumiko Takahashi is described as a sweet-natured, publicity-shy young woman who manages to charm everyone she meets (her unofficial title is reportedly the "princess" of manga). She likes love stories¹, relaxes by talking on the phone (sometimes for "only twelve hours")¹, has the unfortunate allergy of independent Japanese career women towards men (she works only with four female assistants), has an unusually deep bass voice for a small woman, and for an industry noted for flighty artists, is unusually punctual with her work. And to get to know her, she suggests becoming a comic writer¹ — apparently she considers writing her plots the hard part of her work, and might be amenable to someone who might take that burden off her hands. Any takers?!!

1 Details taken from a translation from *Shonen Sunday Graphic* #14.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode #1

"How odd, an unusual guy from China."

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is strictly prohibited.
Translation by Andy Kim. Narrator and Rewriter: Robert Gutierrez.

Red-headed girl: You Jerk! Leave me alone!

Woman 1: Pa...

Man 1: It's a panda!

Shopkeeper: Panda?

Red-headed girl: Still want to fight?

Woman 1: It's a panda, isn't it?

Red-headed girl: I never wanted this!

Red-headed girl: You decided who is going to be my wife without talking to me first!

Red-headed girl: I'm going back to China again. As far as I'm concerned, you can stay being a panda forever.

Woman 1: My god, look at what that panda did to the poor girl.

Woman 2: How terrible.

Man 2: This neighborhood is changing for the worse.

Father: Ranma is going to be arriving today.

Father: Baaaa... *(Crying)* How I have waited for this day to arrive.

Father: Daughters! Hey Kasumi! Nabiki! Akane!

Father: Kasumi.

Kasumi: What is it, father?

Father: Nabiki.

Nabiki: Huh?

Father: Akane.

Father: Where is Akane???

Akane: Ah, good.

Akane: Huh?

Nabiki: Oh brother. That's why you're not popular with the younger guys.

Akane: That's none of your business! Unlike you, I don't like guys at all!

Nabiki: Ah well, that means this does not concern you.

Kasumi: *Inazuka?*¹

Father: Yes. He is the son of my close friend. Ranma Saotome is his name.

Father: One of you is going to marry him and take over the responsibility of running the Tendo martial arts school.

Akane: Now wait a minute! Father, you can't decide our future just like that. I'm not going to go for that!

Nabiki: *(Towards Akane)* It wouldn't hurt to see him first. He might just be real handsome.

Akane: Humph!

Nabiki: Right, father?

Father: They should be here soon.

Father: The Saotome family have been on a trip to improve their martial arts skill. Recently, they went to visit China.

Nabiki: Eh??? China!

Akane: Just because they went to China doesn't mean that they have gotten stronger.

Kasumi: Uh, how old is Ranma?

Nabiki: Is he handsome?

Kasumi: He'd better not be younger than me.

Nabiki: What kind of man is he?

Father: *(Laughs about the questions his daughters are asking.)* I don't know.

Nabiki: You don't know?

Father: I've never met him.

Akane: *(Thinking to herself)* I don't like this...

—

Father: Hmm?

Girl's voice: Let me go, you idiot. Let me go!

—

Girl's voice: *(In the distance...)* I'm telling you I don't want this!

Kasumi: Oh, we have a guest.

Nabiki: I'll bet it is Ranma.

Father: *(Speaking to himself)* Saotome, finally. I've been expecting you.

—

Kasumi: I hope he's older than me.

—

Girl: Look! They're scared of us! Stop it!

Kasumi: Father, is this your "friend?"

¹ Inazuka — The matching of two people (usually by their parents) for the purpose of marriage, sometimes against their will.

Father: *(Shaking his head...)* No, no.

Nabiki: If they're not father's friends, how come a panda shows up as a guest?

Father: *(Still shaking his head, mumbles)* I don't know. Hmm?

Father: Are you possibly... Ranma?

Ranma: Ranma Saotome is my name. Please excuse me.

Father: Is that so? You are Ranma!

Nabiki: He's so cute!

Father: Welcome... Welcome to our home.

Father: Huh???

Father: Oh... uh... oh.

Nabiki: Hmmm???

Ranma: Stop that please.

Nabiki: "He" is a genuine girl.

Father: A... a girl! Ah... *(Passes out)*

Kasumi: Father!

Kasumi: Father was so disappointed about this.

Nabiki: I'm the one who should be disappointed. Father said that we are going to be betrothed, so I was looking forward to seeing what kind of man we were going to meet, and "he" turned out to be a she.

Akane: Stop that, big sister. They are our guests.

Kasumi: Oh, father has recovered his senses.

Nabiki: This is father's fault. He should have made sure beforehand about the gender of our guest.

Father: Saotome said that he had a son.

Nabiki: Look at this. What makes you think she is a "son."

Ranma: Stop that, please.

Akane: Older sister, let it be. So "he" turned out to be a she. It doesn't matter what the gender is, a guest is still a guest.

Akane: *(To Ranma)* Come on, let's go take a look at our martial arts room.

Ranma: Eh?

Akane: My name is Akane. Would you like to be friends?

Ranma: *(Nods her head)* Sure.

Akane: I'm assuming that you know martial arts.

Ranma: A little.

Akane: Good. Let's do a little practice.

Ranma: Practice?

Akane: Yes. We'll take it easy.

Akane: *(Taking martial arts stance)* Don't worry, I won't go all out.

Akane: What's wrong? Why don't you retaliate?

Akane: *(Thinking to herself)* I can't make contact. She's outmaneuvering me. I must go all out.

Akane: Yaaaa...

Ranma jumps over Akane just as Akane plows her hand right through the wall. Ranma lets Akane know she is behind her by tapping her on the back of Akane's head. Ranma laughs.

Akane: *(Laughing along with Ranma)* You're pretty good. I'm glad you're a girl.

Ranma: Heh?

Akane: Because I couldn't tolerate myself losing out to a guy.

—
Father: So that's what happened.

Older man: Yes.

Father: The path towards Master of martial arts is so perilous.

—
Kasumi: *(Opening a door)* Ranma, you can use this room. You should take a bath.

Ranma: Uh... no... that's all right.

Kasumi: *(Handing Ranma some towels)* Oh, but I insist. After all, you sweated out from all that exercise.

Ranma: That is true.

—
Nabiki: Big sister, who is that man in our living room?

Kasumi: I don't know.

Nabiki: Hmm...

Kasumi: Nabiki, please tell Akane to go take a bath also.

Nabiki: OK.

—
Ranma: The water is cold.

—
Akane: Oh, she's taking a bath also.

—
Black-haired male: Hmmm, what should I do?

Black-haired male: They're going to find out eventually.

Black-haired male: Oh well, might as well get up...

Akane opens the bathroom door just as the black-haired male gets up out of the bath. Both of them stare at each other, and then Akane backs out, closing the bathroom door. The black-haired guy looks down, realizing that she just saw him without any clothes on. Akane gets dressed and walks out of the room and... screams her head off.

Akane: YAAAAA...

COMMERCIAL BREAK

Screaming at the top of their lungs, Akane is running through her home, startling everyone. She eventually makes it to the family room, where the older man and Akane's father are drinking beer. She then grabs the family room table and holds it over her head.

Akane: I'm going to get him!

Kasumi: Akane!

Akane: Huh?

Kasumi: What happened? Why are you holding the table like that?

Akane: There's a pervert in the bathroom.

Nabiki: Why don't you knock him down with your fist?

Akane: Are you kidding? I was scared shitless.

Kasumi: That's odd. Ranma should be taking a bath right now.

Male voice: Excuse me.

Kasumi: What the...

Nabiki: Who are you?

Black-haired male: Ranma Saotome is my name. *(All the girls look totally lost at this point.)*

Father: Allow me to introduce my closest friend again.

Older man: My name is Genma Saotome, *(Points to Ranma)* and this is my son.

Ranma: I'm Ranma.

Akane is still furious.

Nabiki: What's the meaning of this?

Kasumi: Are you the same girl who was here earlier?

Ranma: Ah, well...

Genma: Hmm... how should we start explaining this mystery? *(Getting up)* For starters, take a look at this.

Genma picks up his son, Ranma, and throws him outside into the pond.

Ranma: Waaahhh...

Splash!!! Everyone walks outside to see if Ranma is OK, but out pops the red-haired girl they were first introduced to.

Ranma: Why did you do that?!

Nabiki: Oh my.

Kasumi: He turned into a girl.

Genma: Waaahh... *(Crying)* I'm ashamed every time I see you transformed like that. Ranma, I am so, saddened.

Ranma: *(Kicking his father into the pond)* Hy!!!

Genma is thrown in the pond, but it is a panda that pops back up instead.

Ranma: You're not in a position to criticize me!

Kasumi: Father, I would say your friend's unusual.

Father: Yes. I have not been told all of the circumstances, but I do know they got to be like that because their harsh training they had in China. I say that we should first transform them back to their normalselves.

Genma: The incident happened during the beginning of last month.

Genma: We were continuing our martial arts training and at the same time looking for places where our skills could be tested to their fullest. We went to a forbidden mountain range, deep in China. A legendary place called "Jhusenkyo."

Chinese Guide: Honorable Guest, this is the legendary place of training, "Jhusenkyo."

Genma: Are you ready, Ranma?

Ranma: Yes, but this place is not as intimidating as I thought.

Chinese Guide: Honorable Guest, you are crazy. This place is so dangerous that people have stopped using it for training. This place is brimming with more than one hundred lakes, and each lake has its own tragic legend associated with it.

Genma: All right, follow me, Ranma.

Genma jumps up onto one of the training poles that stick out of the water, and Ranma follows him.

Chinese Guide: Honorable Guest, stop what you are doing! I have not finished telling you all of the dangers involved.

Genma: *(To Ranma)* I am not going to show any mercy towards you.

Ranma: Heh, heh. Go ahead.

Genma and Ranma start fighting each other over the legendary lakes.

Chinese Guide: Honorable Guest, you will be very sorry if you fall into one of the lakes.

Ranma: *(Ranma successfully knocks his father into one of the lakes.)* I did it!!

Ranma: *(Towards the lake)* Hey father, what's wrong? Had enough?

Ranma looks down into the lake to see where his father disappeared to, but all of a sudden, a giant panda jumps out of the lake and lands on one of the training poles.

Ranma: *(Pointing to the panda)* What the devil is this?

Chinese Guide: That particular lake is called "Shon-mao-nee-chao." The tragic lake where a panda bear drowned two thousand years ago. Ever since then, anyone who falls in there will come back transformed as a panda.

Ranma: Nobody warned me about that story... WHAT!?!

As Ranma was talking, the panda jumped towards Ranma and knocks him into another lake.

Chinese Guide: Ahhh, you fell into "Nan-ni-chuan." In "Nan-ni-chuan," 1,500 years ago, a young lady drowned in there. Ever since then, anyone who drowns in that lake will come back transformed as a young girl.

Needless to say, out pops a red-headed girl from the lake. She takes a look at herself, opens her top and discovers that she has a larger chest than what she thought she had.

Chinese Guide: See, you turned into a girl.

Genma: The legendary place "Jhusenkyo" is still shrouded in deep mystery considering its danger.

Ranma: What danger!!! You stupid jerk! Why did you take me to such a ridiculous place in China?!!?

Genma: Stop acting like a wimp, Ranma!

Genma picks up Ranma, and proceeds to throw him into the pond, again.

Genma: Weren't you prepared to give up your life for the sake of *kempo*²?

Ranma: *(Running back towards Genma)* I was willing to give up my life for the sake of *kempo*...
BUT NOT MY MANHOOD!!!

Ranma proceeds to throw a bucket of water at Genma. Genma tries to yell at Ranma, but of course, pandas can't talk.

Ranma: You had to take us to that stupid place when you didn't know Chinese!

Father: This is truly a tragedy. However, *(Pours hot water on panda...)* by pouring hot water on them, they will return to normal.

Genma: That was a little too hot for my comfort.

Father: In Ranma's case, he will turn into a she with cold water... *(Attempts to pour hot water on Ranma...)* but pour hot water, and she will turn into a he.

Ranma jumps out of the way when hot water is about to be poured on her.

Ranma: Don't pour scalding hot water on me!

Father: *(Laughs)* *(In English)* "Yes, yes." As far as I'm concerned, I don't see a problem. *(Turns Ranma around toward his daughters.)* Take a look. My oldest daughter, Kasumi, 19 years old, next Nabiki, 17 years old, and youngest, Akane, 16. Take your pick. One of them is going to be your wife.

Kasumi: It is decided that Akane is elected.

Nabiki: Yes, they're a perfect match.

Akane: You've gotta be kidding! Why me?

Nabiki: Don't you hate guys anyway?

Kasumi: That's true. And fortunately, Ranma is half female.

Akane: I refuse! Who in their right mind would pick such a weirdo!

Ranma: What do you mean weirdo?!?

Akane: You looked at my nude body.

Ranma: You forget that I was in the bath first!

Akane: It is different when a guy looks at a girl's body!

² Kempo — Training.

Father: My, they have become close friends already.

Akane: *(Towards her father)* We're arguing! *(Towards Ranma)* I totally refuse to accept you.

Ranma: Me too. *Sayonara.*³

Genma: Ranma, where are you going?

Ranma: Where do you think I'm going? I'm going back to China again to find a way to turn myself back to normal. This is not the time to debate about *Inazuka*. *(Ranma turns around to face Akane)* And besides, we both saw each other naked at the same time. I'm used to seeing my body in the nude, so I'm not startled looking at another girl's body. *(Ranma turns away)* Anyway, I'm better built than you. Ha, ha, ha.

Akane picks up the family room table and clobbers Ranma with it.

Genma: That was Ranma's fault.

Kasumi: Are you all right? Please don't think too badly of Akane. She is really kind in her heart, but she can be such a tomboy.

Nabiki: Big sister, that is not a good excuse.

Akane: *(Thinking to herself)* Who does he think he is? Insulting a girl like that.

Ranma: *(Flashback)* ...better built than you...

Akane: *(Still thinking to herself)* What kind of boy is he?

Ranma: Damn, my head still hurts. What a jerk.

Akane: *(Flashback)* ...let's be friends...

Ranma: She changes her attitude just because I'm a guy.

Ranma undresses to prepare to take a bath, but as she opens the bathroom door, she runs right into Akane, who just got out of the bath herself. Akane looks at Ranma's chest and starts to get mad.

Ranma: Uh oh...

Akane: You little...

SLAP!

Nabiki: Oh, come on. This time both of you were girls.

Akane: No, it's not right, not at all.

Genma: She is full of energy and cute also.

Ranma: She's not cute.

Akane: Hummph!

Ranma: She's not cute at all!

End of Episode #1

³ Sayonara — Goodbye.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode #2

"No Screwing Around at School!"

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is strictly prohibited.
Translation by Andy Kim. English Composition by Robert Gutierrez and Jeff Okamoto.

Akane is doing her morning jog.

Akane: What are those two doing? *(She sees Ranma and Genma practicing.)*

Nabiki: It's so early, yet they're practicing already.

Tendo: Yes.

Kasumi: Mr. Saotome, Ranma! Breakfast!

Akane: They do seem to be skilled.

Kasumi: They're very energetic.

Genma: OK, let's have breakfast. *(Ranma gets dunked in the pond.)*

Kasumi: They're really very energetic.

Genma: You must never get careless Ranma! *(Genma then gets splashed.)*

Ranma: Now who's being careless?

Nabiki: They sure are noisy.

Kasumi: I have a separate breakfast for Mr. Saotome.

Ranma: What?! School?!

Genma: Yes. We'll be staying here for a while.

Ranma: Why must you keep meddling with my life you old fool! Damn!

Nabiki: I go to the same school as Akane. See you later.

Akane: Nabiki, wait! I want to walk with you.

Nabiki: You can't. You have a responsibility to go with Ranma. After all, he is your fiancée. See you later!

Akane: That's not fair!

Akane: What are you doing, standing there like an idiot? Hurry up and get ready!

Ranma: I don't have any things for school. Huh? *(Genma/Panda hands him a school bag.)*

Ranma: All right already! I'm going!

Akane: Don't forget, act like we're total strangers.

Ranma: Right.

Akane: Don't get too friendly with me either.

Ranma: Why should I do that?! I don't like girls who are too violent.

Genma suddenly shows up and clobbers Ranma.

Ranma: What the hell was that for?!

Genma: How dare you insult your betrothed like that! Let me make one thing clear... *(Trip)*

Ranma: What was that? You were going to say...?

Ranma: Ha! He didn't try very hard. What? *(Ranma gets splashed by old lady.)*

Akane: What are you doing standing there like that?

Akane: Good morning!

Akane: Good morning!

Akane: Wait here while I get some hot water.

Ranma: Don't bother.

Akane: You don't want to go to school as a girl, do you?

Ranma: What is this place anyhow? I might be late.

Doctor: Sorry for scaring you like that. Her name is Betty. Isn't she lovely?

Akane: Sorry to keep you waiting! *(Slam!)*

Akane: Oh, Good Morning, Tofu Sensei.¹

Tofu: Good morning to you. You haven't been by lately. I hope everything is okay?

Akane: Yes. I have been careful not to hurt myself while practicing.

Ranma notices Akane has a crush on Tofu sensei.

Ranma: That doctor is well trained in the martial arts.

Akane: You noticed?

Ranma: He snuck up behind me without my noticing.

Ranma: That's it! He can conceal his presence from people.

Akane: You guessed it. He's very powerful, yet he doesn't look it. When I was small, I always went to him when I got hurt.

Ranma: Hmm. I thought you didn't like guys? *(The two approach school.)*

Akane: You're right. I hate guys!

Ranma: What the...

Voice: Akane Tendo! You're my life!

Voice: You're my goddess! I love you! *(Battle commences.)*

¹ Sensei — Teacher, Doctor, etc.

Voices: I love you!

Ranma: Wow. What's going on?

Nabiki: Hey Ranma!

Ranma: What?

Nabiki: Hurry up! You'll be late if you stay there!

Ranma: But...

Nabiki: Don't worry about her! It happens every morning!

Last Voice: I love you!

Akane: Damn! I'm getting sick and tired of going through this every morning!

Kunou: "The sound of the bell of Jetavana declares the impermanence of all things."

Kunou: "The hue of the flowers of the teak tree declares that they who flourish must be brought down."

Kunou: A bunch of weaklings. If any of them could have defeated you, they were going to ask you for a date.

Akane: Excuse me.

Kunou: One moment, Akane Tendo. I would like to practice.

Ranma: You're really popular here, aren't you?

Akane: Stay out of this, or you'll get hurt.

Ranma: Huh?

Kunou: You!

Ranma: What?

Kunou: You seem to be very friendly with Akane.

Ranma: Well, umm, there is a reason.

Akane: And what do you mean by that?

Kunou: Insolent fool! Who are you?!

Ranma: Ha! I'm...

Kunou: A man with manners would first introduce himself. However, I will do the honor myself.

Kunou: I will say this only once, so listen carefully.

Kunou: I am the best athlete of this school. My strength is limitless.

Kunou: I am the captain of the Furinkan High School Kendo Club. My homeroom is 2-E, which strikes fear into the hearts of babies.

Kunou: I am known as "Blue Thunder."

Kunou: My name is Tatewaki Kunou, 17 years old.

Girl 1: He says his nickname is "Blue Thunder."

Girl 2: Did you know that?

Nabiki: First I've heard of it.

Girl1: Last time, he said it was "Shooting Star."

Ranma: Ehh, umm, err, well, I'm staying at her place and...

Kunou: "Staying at her place!" How dare (you) live with her under one roof! Take this!

Ranma: I am Ranma Saotome. I am the 2nd of Saotome Ryu Unrestricted Martial Arts. *(To Akane)* Hold my backpack.

Ranma: I accept your challenge!

COMMERCIAL BREAK

Girl 2: He's going to fight Kunou.

Girl 1: That's pretty dangerous.

Kunou: You're a fool who doesn't know the proper way to approach a lady.

Kunou: You're a vermin who is harassing Akane. I shall punish you!

Ranma: Who's harassing her?

Akane: He's only a temporary tenant!

Kunou: Don't try to make excuses! *(Ranma and Kunou fight.)*

Kunou: Damn you! You're slippery!

Ranma: I'm telling you...

Akane: Amazing!

Ranma: ...I'm not interested in Akane!

Kunou: *(To himself)* This person is good!

Ranma: Who'd want a stubborn tomboy like her?! If you want her that badly, I'll wrap her up and give her to you!

Kunou: I will never forgive you for that insult to Akane.

Akane: You pervert! How dare you!

Ranma: What?!

Akane: Mr. Saotome!

It begins to rain. Ranma and Kunou are about to make their final blows when Genma/Panda blows over Kunou and grabs Ranma.

Boy 1: Look! A panda KO'ed Kunou!

Boy 2: A strong panda!

Ranma: What kind of school is this? Damn. If it hadn't rained, I'd have clobbered him.

Akane: You think so?

Ranma: Akane, what do you mean?

Akane: Check your throat.

Ranma: A bruise? I must have gotten it when...

Flashback

Ranma: He didn't even touch me with his wooden sword!

Akane: If he scored, you'd have a nasty wound.

Akane: At best, I would have been a draw.

Ranma: Is that so, Akane?²

Nabiki: Didn't you know that he'd marked your forehead?

Kunou: Ranma Saotome. I thought he was at least literate, but he spelled my name wrong.

"Kunou" —> "Agony, affliction"; Loosely translated: "You're a pain in the ass."

Kunou: My name is spelled this way!

"Ku" —> "Nine"; "Nou" —> "Ability, Competence."

Nabiki: Isn't this it?

"Mu" —> "None"; "Nou" —> "Ability, Competence"; Meaning: "Incompetent."

Kunou: I hate you.

Nabiki: I'm glad.

Teacher: Ranma Saotome will be joining our class here at Furinkan. He's just come from China.

Teacher: I expect everyone to welcome him. But for now, he and Akane Tendo will stand out in the hall for being late.

Akane: It's your fault.

Ranma: Hey, I got dragged into your fight.

Akane: I didn't need your help. I've been defeating them every morning, without even being late!

Ranma: What was all that about anyway?

Akane: Kunou declared that anybody who wanted to date me must first defeat me.

Kunou: It is said, "Heaven's net is a course mesh, but nothing slips through it." If you want to date Akane Tendo, you must fight her... and win! If anyone should fail to do so and ask her anyway, I will never forgive that person!

Kunou: What?! Engaged?!

² Akane mo sou mon ka?

Nabiki: Yep. Their parents arranged it all.

Kunou: Damn you, Ranma Saotome!!

Teacher: Kunou! Outside!

Kunou: Right.

Ranma: You mean you've been fighting Kunou every morning?

Akane: Yes, but somehow I've always been able to beat him.

Ranma: Well, he'll lose his edge if he keeps fighting girls.

Akane: What do you mean by that!? Do you want to give it a try?

Ranma: It doesn't matter how strong you are; you're a girl. It's not for men to fight girls.

Akane: But you could fight a girl as a girl!

Ranma: Hold on...

Ranma: Hey! Who threw that water?!

Akane: Kunou.

Kunou: Ranma Saotome! I will not permit your engagement to Akane! *(Class overhears.)*

Akane: No, it's not true.

Ranma: It was all our parents' idea.

Kunou: Don't run! Cheater!

Ranma: We can't fight properly here. Follow me!

Kunou: Very well.

Akane: They can't fight without me.

Ranma: Let's make a quick exit.

Kunou: Right!

Akane: This is the third floor!

Ranma: No problem. We can handle it.

Ranma: OH NO!! Why'd there have to be water...!

Akane: Ranma...

End of Episode #2

Misc. Notes: Sempai - literally means "elder." A sempai is like an "Older Brother." He or she protects and nurtures his "kouhai," but at the same time expects (and receives) complete obedience.

kun - usually used between (close) friends of equal status, or by a socially superior male to a socially inferior female.

chan - indicates that the speaker has a close relationship with the addressee. Families who are close use this term, and adults often use it with younger children.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode #3

"Sudden Storm of Love. Wait a Minute!"

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is strictly prohibited.
Translation by Andy Kim. English Composition by Robert Gutierrez and Jeff Okamoto.

Kunou: I will not permit this!

Ranma: Huh?

Kunou: Ranma Saotome, I will not forgive you!

Ranma: What did I do?

Akane: Kunou!

Kunou: You are engaged to Akane!

Students: Engaged!

Kunou: I am totally against your engagement to Akane!

Ranma: We can't fight properly here. Follow me!

Kunou: Fine!

Teacher: Hey! Run quietly!

Students: Yes, sir!

Ranma: Let's make a quick exit!

Kunou: Right.

Kunou: Too high!

Student 1: We're on the third floor!

Student 2: Luckily they'll fall into the pool.

Ranma: OH NO! It can't be!

Akane: Idiots.

Student A: That's Kunou floating on the surface. What happened to Saotome?

Ranma: I have to get out of here somehow.

Kunou: Saotome. Fight me!

Ranma: Let go!

Ranma: Why, you... jerk!

Student 3: Doesn't it seem like Saotome has shrunk a little bit?

Student 4: Can't be.

Kunou: I'm positive it was a girl.

Kunou: That coward somehow made a switch with that imposter while he made a getaway.

Ranma: That jerk Kunou squeezed my chest pretty hard. He's probably figured out my secret.

Akane: Hey, up there. You sure are stupid, aren't you.

Ranma: What do you mean by that, Akane?

Akane: Jumping into the pool knowing what the water would do to you.

Ranma: Shut up, woman!

Akane: Hmm, maybe I should throw away this hot water.

Ranma: Hey, you're mean.

Akane: Kunou is looking for you. Pass!

Akane: Kunou. A contest!

Kunou: I'm surprised that you should challenge me.

Kunou: Very well! If you vanquish me, I shall allow you to date me. I will do my best to lose.

Akane: Who said anything about dating you!

Akane: Ranma, hurry up and change back while I distract Kunou.

Kunou: Got you now!

Ranma: Let me reposition myself and then I'll change back.

Kunou: You're the girl I met earlier.

Akane: Let's get back to school...

Ranma: How can I?!

Kunou: By the way, do you know where the funny-haired guy is?

Kunou: That coward chickened out during our match. He must have been scared of my swordsmanship.

Kunou: He is not a man! He is not a man!

Kunou: That didn't hurt, did it?

Ranma: You watch your mouth! I'll fight you any time!

Kunou: Interesting. If you defeat me, I'll let you date me.

Ranma: Who says I want to date you?

Ranma: I might add that Ranma Saotome is even stronger than me. Let's go home.

Akane: School isn't over yet.

Kunou: She's strong. But that didn't hurt... *(Kunou loses consciousness.)*

Nabiki: Did you show your fiance around school?

Akane: Stop talking about him as my "fiancee."
Nabiki: Nobody noticed anything this morning.
Genma: I hear that you owe a considerable debt to Akane.
Ranma: I didn't ask her to help me.
Genma: You fool!
Ranma: Oh no, not again.
Genma: I'm very saddened by your behavior. As a martial artist, you have failed to thank her properly.
Genma: To think that I have raised you for 16 years.
Genma: Your father... your father...
Genma: I thought I have trained you in everything that I know and yet... Your father...

Ranma kicks a pail of water at Genma turning him into a panda, his attempts to talk fail so Genma leaves to try to change himself back to a person.

Signs say: Water is not working. Do not turn. Hands off. Do not twist.

Kasumi: I'm sorry, but the hot water doesn't work.
Tendou: Hey, Saotome, let's go to the public baths.
Ranma: I'd better thank her for what she did.
Nabiki: So what if a guy can turn into a girl?
Akane: You don't give a damn! I'm pissed off that all of you are spreading rumors about that guy. What about my feelings?!

Akane: I can't stand it when people think I have anything to do with that weirdo!

Ranma: Like hell I'm going to thank her!

Kasumi: Mr. Saotome, did you sleep like that?

Tendou: He plans to stay that way all day today.

Ranma: Hey, Akane, need any help?

Akane: Don't talk to me while I'm walking to school.

Ranma: You know you'll be attacked again today.

Akane: None of your business.

Ranma: Hmmp!

Tennis: I'm going to give you a powerful smash to your heart!

Track: I want to... together.

Sumo: My love blows... please accept them.

Ranma: She goes through this every morning...

Boom Box: Mumble, mumble. (Translator's Note: Unclear, it's too garbled.)

Akane: I'm getting sick of going through this every morning.

Ranma: Where's Kunou?

Kunou: Where is that girl from yesterday?

Nabiki: I know her.

Kunou: You do?

Nabiki: Yep, I know her very well. You're talking about the girl with the ponytail, wearing Chinese clothes, right?

Kunou: You really know something about her?

Nabiki: Yes.

Kunou: If that girl thinks she can defeat me, she will be surprised.

Kunou: After all, I, Tatewaki Kunou, "Blue Thunder," am the best High School Kendo athlete of Furinkan High School.

Ranma: Aren't you tired of trying to beat me every day?

Akane: No!

Ranma: You won't look cute if you keep acting like a tomboy.

Ranma: Hey, take it easy. This is only practice, isn't it?

Nabiki: Here, this is for you.

Letter: "To the girl who was sitting in the tree holding a tea kettle."

Ranma: Kunou sent this letter to me?

Nabiki: Well, to the "girl side." He doesn't realize yet that you're one and the same.

Akane: Hurry up and read the letter.

Ranma: "To the girl who was sitting in the tree holding a tea kettle."

Ranma: "Please come to the Furinkan High School #2 Ground Facility by 5:36 PM tonight."

Akane: This is a challenge to a duel.

Nabiki: Kunou hates losing; it's bound to be bloody.

Akane: You'd better ignore it.

Ranma: Damn!

Ranma: He's late. He's the one who asked me to come. (How) impolite.

Kunou: I picked 5:36 PM because the sunset is very beautiful from here.

Kunou: I, the Kendo champion of Furinkan High School, also known as the "Blue Thunder" of Furinkan High

School, have arrived.

Kunou: I'm glad you're here.

Ranma: Don't you ever learn? Where's your wooden sword?

Kunou: I don't need that now.

Ranma: You're pretty confident you're going to beat me, aren't you.

Kunou: I'm going to give you...

Kunou: This!

Ranma: What the...?

Kunou: Pony-tailed girl...

Kunou: I love you!

Kunou: I love you!

End of Episode #3

Ranma 1/2 - Episode #4

"Ranma and Ranma. Non-Stop Misunderstanding."

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is strictly prohibited.
Translation by Andy Kim. English Composition by Robert Gutierrez and Jeff Okamoto.

Ranma: Huh? Kunou, what are you doing here?

Kunou: Saotome, I love you. I want to go out with you.

Ranma: Don't be ridiculous! I am a man!

Ranma: Bath tub?

Kunou: Saotome, I love you. Let's go out together.

Ranma: Don't come near me!

Kunou: Grab onto this. I'll rescue you so we can go out.

Ranma: You idiot! I'm a man.

Kunou: I love you. Let's go out. I love you. Let's go out. I love you. Let's go out. I love you. Let's go out. I love you. Let's go out.

Kunou: Saotome...

Ranma: Get away!

Kunou: *(Flashback)* I love you.

Ranma: *(Wakes up)* Damn that Kunou. What a sweat.

Akane: Good morning. You're taking a bath this early?

Kasumi: Where is Mr. Saotome?

Father: He's massaging himself.

Ranma: Stop doing that so early in the morning!

Ranma: I'm in a hurry! Move!

Ranma: Why you...

Ranma: So you dare... What are you doing?!

Father: Now, now, stop this fighting and let's talk this out.

Father: Err, umm, I was trying to...

Ranma: How long were you going to keep your hand there?!

Akane: Didn't you get enough sleep?

Ranma: No, I had a bad dream.

Akane: Get away from me.

Ranma: What for?

Akane: I don't like people with baggy eyes.

Ranma: I don't like violent girls, either.

Akane: What?

Ranma: What a neat face! Do it again!

Akane: I'd lose, considering your face.

Ranma: Too bad, you missed! You're showing your true skill now.

Akane: This is ridiculous.

Akane: We'll be late, idiot!

Karate: Akane Tendou is coming.

Boxer: She's with her fiance.

Voice: Akane Tendou! I want a date!

Teacher: Hey! Class has started! Get back to your room!

Kunou: Akane Tendou! I challenge you!

Ranma: Why that Kunou...

Kunou: What a beautiful flying kick...

Nabiki: He lost again.

Akane: Why must you insist on helping me?

Ranma: I didn't do it for you. It's all Kunou's fault. Damn, he makes me sick.

Nabiki: You're so clumsy, even when you try.

Kunou: My dear pony-tailed girl, I will not let you go.

Nabiki: Pony-tailed girl?

Kunou: Akane, you're mistaken. I truly love you.

Kunou: Oh, pony-tailed girl, please go out with me. Akane, you too!

Nabiki: Well, are we awake now?

Kunou: Nabiki Tendou, that didn't hurt.

Nabiki: Can't you think about anything other than asking girls out?

Kunou: I'm sorry, but I have no intention of asking you out.

Nabiki: You don't know how glad I am of that.

Nabiki: I'm back!

Nabiki: Where's Ranma?

Kasumi
Nabiki
Nabiki
Ranma
Akane
Nabiki
Akane
Nabiki
Akane
Akane
Nabiki
Akane
Akane
Nabiki
Voice:
Nabiki
Kunou
Kunou
Nabiki
Kunou
Nabiki
Kunou
Nabiki
Kunou
Nabiki
Kunou
Nabiki
Kunou
Nabiki
Nabiki
Nabiki
Kunou
Nabiki
Kunou

Kasumi: He went to sleep as soon as he got back from school.

Nabiki: That should do.

Nabiki: Bye now!

Ranma: What the...? It's warm. It can't be...

Akane: What's that for?

Nabiki: Oh, nothing, nothing. Go ahead with what you were doing.

Akane: What's this? Someone might have been hurt.

Nabiki: A letter?

Akane: Who is it from?

Nabiki: Here.

Akane: "Dear Nabiki Tendou, please come to the 'Tora Maru' in front of the shopping district gate."

Akane: "Signed, Tatewaki Kunou, age 17." You're going?

Nabiki: Yep.

Voice: Welcome!

Nabiki: What's the meaning of this? You never bought me food before.

Kunou: I want to ask a favor of you. My pride is high, and it's unusual for me to ask someone's assistance.

Kunou: So don't ask me why.

Nabiki: Cut the bull and tell me what you want.

Kunou: I will tell you. It is this.

Nabiki: What is it?

Kunou: A cute doll.

Nabiki: I mean what does it mean?

Kunou: A present.

Nabiki: I don't want it.

Kunou: Who said it was for you? It's for the pony-tailed girl.

Nabiki: *(To herself)* This doll is for Ranma?

Nabiki laughs out loud... with food in her mouth.

Nabiki: What a waste of food.

Kunou: What is she so arrogant about?

Nabiki: So, you're really hot for the pony-tailed girl, huh? It just so happens I have some pictures of her.

Kunou: What?

Nabiki: Want to see them?

Kunou: Yes!

Nabiki: If you buy me spaghetti, I'll show them to you.

Kunou: Why do I have to feed you to see them?

Nabiki: Oh, I guess you don't want to see them.

Nabiki: Here they are. 1000 Yen each.

Kunou: Wow! What a shot!

Nabiki: She's almost like a boy, isn't she? Not embarrassed at all in front of a camera.

Kunou: But charging 1000 Yen each is outrageous.

Nabiki: You don't want them?

Kunou: I'll take all of them!

Nabiki: Such a playboy, switching your feelings from Akane.

Kunou: Who said I switched?

Nabiki: Are you planning to date both of them?

Kunou: Don't ask stupid questions.

Kunou: Akane is so strong and graceful. Yet the pony-tailed girl is so full of vitality.

Kunou: Both of them are so cute, I can't choose between them. Therefore, I will date both of them.

Kunou: I mean that from the bottom of my heart.

Nabiki: Oh, Kunou, that's what I call being a playboy.

Kunou: What?

Kunou: *(To himself)* I didn't know that.

Nabiki: I also have pictures of Akane.

Kunou: You do? Let me see them.

Nabiki: Ice Cream.

Kunou: You're despicable.

Sign on door: 31. *(Baskin Robbins, perhaps?,*

Nabiki: Here. 1000 Yen each.

Kunou: Such power. I'll buy them all. What a picture!

Nabiki: Should I tell you how you can give the doll to that pony-tailed girl?

Kunou: I'm listening.

Nabiki: The fastest way to get it to her is to give it to Ranma.

Kunou: What do you mean by that?

Nabiki: Oh, I don't know.

Kunou: All right.

Nabiki: Here.

Ranma: What's that?

Nabiki: It's a letter from Kunou.

Ranma: Not again.

Nabiki: This time it's for Ranma, the man. You're popular, you know.

Kunou: I'm glad you came, Ranma Saotome.

Ranma: What the hell do you want?

Kunou: As your elder, you should call me "Sempai" as a mark of respect.

Ranma: I'm asking you again, why did you want to see me?

Kunou: This is why. I will ask you only once: why should I give this to you?

Ranma: What's this?

Kunou: A cute doll.

Ranma: What does it mean?

Kunou: That's what I want to know! Nabiki Tendou told me to do it this way.

Kunou: She said that the fastest way to get a gift to the pony-tailed girl was to give it to you.

Kunou: What is the relationship between you and her?

Ranma: Forget about her. You'll probably never see her again.

Kunou: What?

Ranma: So long.

Male: Hey, you're liable to soak someone below.

Female: It's all right.

Kunou: I can never see her again? What did he mean by that? Ranma Saotome!

Kunou: Oh, it's you. I wanted to see you so badly.

Kunou: I'll never let you go.

Nabiki: Sorry Ranma. Was the water hot?

Kunou: This is Ranma?

Ranma: How long do you plan to keep hugging me?!

Ranma: Now you know my secret.

Kunou: I didn't know Saotome was a magician.

Kunou: Where'd you hide the pony-tailed girl? I will not be fooled by such a cheap trick.

Ranma: You're wrong...

Nabiki: Looks like he won't understand until someone explains it to him. Kunou, a moment...?

Nabiki: The heart and body of the pony-tailed girl that you love belongs to Ranma.

Nabiki: Kunou, did you understand what I just told you?

Girl: Uh oh, I just dropped the bucket.

Male: Be careful.

Kunou: The heart and body of the girl. How dare you!

Ranma: Hey, you've got it all wrong!

Kunou: Shut up! I'll bet you did this to that girl.

Kunou hides behind the low brick wall and puts on a Kibuki play.

Kunou: Pony-tailed girl, you will obey my orders.

Kunou: I understand.

Kunou: Here I come!

Kunou: Help, mother!

Kunou: What a tragedy.

Ranma: Stop imagining this weird nonsense!

Kunou: Shut your mouth! Enemy of that girl!

Kunou: I will defeat you and rescue her by force!

Ranma: Oh, then you'll give up on her if I defeat you?

Ranma and Kunou fight. During the fight, Kunou's pictures are dislodged and become airborne. Ranma is distracted.

Ranma: What's this? *(Kunou takes the opportunity and hits Ranma with his bokken.)*

Kunou: Got you!

Ranma: What are these?

Kunou: So, you are distracted from the fight. Take this!

Ranma: Oh, it's you Akane.

Akane: Let me give you some advice. Don't underestimate Kunou's swordsmanship. Against a male opponent, he is formidable.

Ranma: Let me give you some advice of my own. You shouldn't wear polka-dotted colored panties.

Akane: Go to hell!

Kunou: I'm through playing with you.

Nabiki: Amazing! The wall is cracking from the air pressure of Kunou's thrusts.

Ranma: Idiot! Get out of my way!

Kunou: Got you!

Akane: Look out! Face your opponent!

Ranma: You lost the match, Kunou.

Kunou: You are to address me as "Sempai."

Nabiki: What happened?

Akane: Multiple kicks to the body.

Nabiki: I didn't see it at all.

Ranma: He wasn't that strong.

Akane: What do you mean? You got hit too.

Ranma: That was nothing.

Akane: Are you sure you're all right? He hit you here.

Akane: Stubborn male! Why weren't you concentrating on the fight?

Ranma: Because of this picture.

Akane: What's this? How come you have this picture?!

Ranma: Idiot! Kunou had it!

Akane: Nabiki, this is all your doing.

Nabiki: I needed a little spending money.

Ranma: My, my. I'm surprised anyone would want a picture like this. If only you'd been half as sexy as these pictures of me...

Ranma: Unless you do, no one will want you as a wife.

Akane: Ranma! Don't you move!

Nabiki: I'd better take this picture, just in case.

End of Episode #4

Ranma 1/2 - Episode #5

"To Love Even a Bone? Akane's Love Suffering Multiple Fractures."

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.

Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is strictly prohibited.

Translated by Andy Kim. English Composition by Robert Gutierrez and Jeff Okamoto.

Ranma: Damn!

Ranma: Damn! That jerk! Why do I get slapped for telling the truth?

Ranma: Making a fool of me like that! Is she really a girl?! She's not cute, damn it!

Genma: He didn't spot me.

Ranma: You'd better stop eavesdropping!

Ranma: Unless you start acting half as feminine as I do, nobody will want you for a wife.

Akane: Oh no, what have I done! I'm sorry. Kasumi!

Kasumi: Akane.

Akane: What is it, Kasumi?

Akane: What?

Kasumi: What I am about to tell you now, listen as though it were your deceased mother talking.

Kasumi: Promise me you'll never slap a man again.

Kasumi: Akane.

Akane: But...

Kasumi: Akane!

Akane: All right.

Kasumi: Please buy 200 grams of pork strip and a bag of green onions.

Akane: Okay!

Akane: What a beautiful sunset.

Tendou: The relationship between Ranma and Akane will deteriorate further if they keep fighting like this.

Kasumi: Father, here is the hot water.

Tendou: We have to do something about it.

Genma: We have to do something about it.

Akane: That fool.

Ranma: You're a tomboy.

Akane: And you're a pervert.

Ranma: Stubborn.

Akane: Ugly.

Ranma: Moody.

Ranma: That idiot.

Ranma: What do you want?

Akane: What?

Ranma: Are you going to follow my advice about your femininity? No one will take you for a wife otherwise.

Akane: Ranma! If you don't cut it out, I'll...

Akane: I promised Kasumi not to hit another man again.

Ranma: It doesn't make a difference if you slap me or not.

Akane: Even my dead mother will forgive me after hearing that. Hold it!

Akane: Who says I don't have any femininity!

Tofu: This is terrible.

Tofu: He has a severe concussion and his bones are all out of alignment. Terrible. Who did this to him?

Akane: Who? Well, uh...

Tofu: He must have been attacked by a really vicious brute.

Akane: Yes.

Ranma: I have been attacked by a girl with no manners.

Tofu: Did you do this, Akane?

Akane: Well, but...

Ranma: Now, she's trying to act like a girl.

Tofu: Akane.

Akane: Yes.

Tofu: Did you really do it?

Tofu: Well, I'll be damned! I thought so!

Ranma: Isn't he laughing too much?

Tofu: Here, take a look at this.

Tofu: The way the joints have been immobilized on your arm shows signs of Akane's style.

Tofu: You're Ranma, right? I heard you're Akane's fiancée.

Akane: Our parents decided it without our consent!

Tofu: Well, it is rather early since you're both still children...

Akane: I... *(He still thinks of me as a child, not as a woman.)*

Ranma: That hurt!!!

Tofu: Huh? That's odd. Where does it still hurt?

Ranma: Hey, there's no pain. I'm cured.

Akane: Tofu-sensei is one of the best.

Nabiki: What's this?

Kasumi: Steamed potatoes.

Nabiki: Wasn't dinner supposed to be meat and potatoes?

Kasumi: I sent Akane to the store to buy meat, but she hasn't been back.

Nabiki: Where the devil could she be?

Kasumi: Father, Mr. Saotome, let's start dinner.

Tendou: We must do something about this.

Tendou: Do you have any ideas?

Genma: Not yet.

Tendou: You'd think after thinking so long, we'd have thought of at least one idea.

Genma: We should have, but we haven't.

Tendo: There! How about now? Any ideas?

Tendo: Hey, I'm sorry. I thought if you were a panda you might think of something.

Akane: Good bye!

Tofu: Good bye, Akane. Oh, Ranma, just a moment.

Tofu: Will you please at least try to be friends with Akane, even if you don't like what your parents arranged for you?

Ranma: Well, I never did want to fight her...

Ranma: ...but she just seems to always want to argue.

Tofu: But she is a very sweet girl.

Ranma: Huh? Where?

Tofu: Calm down. I mean what I said. That girl there is very sweet.

Ranma: I wonder.

Tofu: You'll see.

Akane: What were you two talking about?

Ranma: Oh, nothing. He said Akane is an uncontrollable brat and he feels sorry for me.

Ranma: You coming?

Akane: He said that...

Ranma: Hey, it was a lie. I'm surprised your feelings get hurt like ordinary people. What a fool.

Akane: What do you mean? You want to fight?

Ranma: There, that's more like it.

Akane: Why, you...

Tofu: Three, two, one, zero!

Akane: What happened?

Ranma: My back. Was it... Hey, he did it!

Ranma: That jerk. He deliberately messed up my back.

Akane: Hurry up.

Ranma: What do you mean?

Akane: Get on my back. You can't walk in that condition.

Ranma: You gotta be kidding!

Ranma: A man can't be seen in such an embarrassing position! What if someone should see...

Ranma then gets splashed with cold water by Akane.

Akane: Meaning it's OK if you're a girl...

Tofu: I mean it. That girl is very sweet.

Ranma: I wonder.

Tofu: You'll see.

Ranma: *I still can't figure it out.*

Kasumi: Mr. Saotome, Ranma, breakfast is ready.

Genma: Thanks.

Ranma: A part-time job?

Ranma: I suppose you're going to display yourself at the zoo?

Nabiki: That's a good one!

Tendou: Good morning, Ranma. Just getting up? I see you're...

Ranma: Good morning.

Akane: I just can't understand why you have no sense of modesty when you're a girl.

Ranma: What do you mean, sense of modesty? Why should I listen to a brat like you?

Akane: Why, you thankless jerk...

Akane: Hey!

Ranma: What?

Akane: Don't you know the term "restraint?"

Ranma: Huh! You've got a lot of nerve grumbling about that.

Nabiki: The miso soup seems rather mild, don't you think?

Kasumi: Really?

Kasumi: Father, shouldn't you take your toothbrush out of your mouth?

Kasumi: Oh, Akane. Would you please drop by Tofu-sensei's place after school? I'd like you to return this book I borrowed.

Akane: Kasumi, you'll have to do it yourself. I have to do something after school.

Kasumi: Oh, well, if you're busy then...

Ranma: Hey, go and do it for her. This is the perfect excuse for you to visit him.

Akane: Ranma, we're late.

Akane: Hurry!

Ranma: But I'm not through with breakfast.

Kasumi: Your lunches!

Akane: Don't need them!

Kasumi: I wonder what's bothering her?

Ranma: Hey, why in such a hurry?

Ranma: Akane!

Ranma: Akane, hold on!

Akane: Shut up!

Akane: Ranma, you listen! You'd better stop talking about things that are none of your business!

Ranma: Like what?

Akane: Like my feelings about Tofu-sensei and... *(Notices she's addressing the female Ranma.)*

Akane: When did this happen?

Ranma: I was trying to tell you...

Ranma: What are you guys staring at?!

Akane: Who is going to be the first to fight?

Striped shirt: We will no longer fight you.

Bow Tie: We will swallow our feelings and formally recognize your engagement to Ranma Saotome.

Ranma: What's all this about?

Akane: Cover up, cover up!

Akane: Why are you conceding defeat, all of the sudden?

Kunou: Because there is a rumor that Ranma Saotome defeated Tatewaki Kunou. I will never concede defeat.

Voice 1: Tatewaki Kunou used to be the most powerful athlete at Furinkan High School...

Voice 2: And also the worst pervert.

Kunou: Who's a pervert?!

Athlete: Akane Tendou, if your partner is normal like Saotome, we will gracefully back off.

Akane: *(To Ranma)* And I thought you were the most qualified to be pervert.

Ranma: Shut up!

Kunou: I will not give up yet. A multiple kick from a weakling like Saotome doesn't hurt or even itch!

Ranma: Wait just a second! Who's a weakling?! When are you going to accept defeat?

Akane: Hey, take it easy.

Kunou: You are the pony-tailed girl.

Ranma: Oh no, I forgot.

Akane: Idiot.

Kunou: I wanted to see you.

Ranma: Hold on. I thought you loved Akane.

Kunou: Yes, I do love Akane.

Ranma: Well, she's watching right now.

Kunou: She is not.

Ranma: Hey! Where are you looking?!

Akane: I didn't know that Kunou loved that girl so much. I have decided to remove myself from his love.

Ranma: What are you babbling about, Akane?!

Kunou: You are removing yourself? Magnanimous, but I can't force myself to drop this lovely girl either.

Kunou: God, which one shall I choose?

Voice 1: Hey, have you decided?

Kunou: I love both of them!

Voice 1: Well, that's that.

Voice 2: Please tell Saotome what happened.

Ranma: I will, thanks.

Teacher: Next!

Student 1: Man, Saotome is super!

Student 2: He should be. He studied acrobatics in China.

Ranma: I did not study acrobatics. I studied kempo.

Akane: Here it comes!

Akane: Two outs!

Akane: One more to go!

Student 1: Saotome.

Student 1: How intimate are you with Akane?

Student 2: Don't act dumb. We know you're engaged to her...

Student 1: You're doing this...

Student 2: And you're doing that...

Student 1: Maybe you're doing even this...

Ranma: Intimate with that brat! You've gotta be kidding!

Student 2: We won't let you get off scot-free with that!

Voice: There goes the ball!

Akane: OK!

Student 2: She's good.

Student 1: She's cute, you know.

Ranma: She is not cute. Besides she already has someone she likes...

Student 1: Saotome, I thought you were an expert in kempo. Couldn't you have either ducked or caught the ball?

Ranma: I was busy thinking.

Akane: I'm sorry. Does it still hurt?

Akane: I've apologized at least 30 times.

Ranma: Looks like Akane and I are totally incompatible.

Akane: Look.

Akane: Mr. Saotome.

Ranma: Hey, dad, what are you doing here?

Tofu: Hi, just coming back from school?

Tofu: Allow me to introduce this "man." Mr. Saotome is working here part-time.

Tofu: Oh, you know him already?

Tofu: I didn't know he was your father, Ranma.

Tofu: There's no resemblance.

Akane: Let me get the tea.

Tofu: Thanks. Here's my cup.

Tofu: By the way, what happened to your face, Ranma?

Ranma: An accident during P.E.

Tofu: You've really gone through a lot recently, haven't you? Did something hit you?

Tofu: Let me guess. From the angle of the injury, I'll bet it was a ball.

Ranma: Right. Let me tell you...

Akane: Doctor, your tea is ready.

Tofu: Thank you. I'll give you something that'll work on that bruise. Wait here.

Tofu: Mr. Saotome, can you get the phone please?

Akane: Let me. Hello?

Ranma: Don't answer the phone when you can't talk!

Ranma: You don't seem to understand you're a panda!

Akane: I understand. Okay.

Ranma: Who was it?

Akane: I'm going home.

Ranma: Huh? Hey, wait.

Akane: Let me go.

Ranma: Was it the phone call that's bothering you?

Akane: Nothing's bothering me.

Ranma: Then let's relax. I know you like him...

Akane: Stop it! Tofu-sensei likes someone else.

Akane: The caller said she'll be coming over right away.

Ranma: He likes *her* ?!

Patient: Excuse me.

Ranma: He has strange tastes!

Akane: *That's not her!*

Man: Hi, Miss Kasumi. Going somewhere?

Kasumi: Hello, I'm going to visit Dr. Tofu's clinic.

Ranma: Then who's the mystery girl that Dr. Tofu likes?

Akane: Will you shut up.

Ranma: Come on, you can tell me.

Akane: You'll know soon enough.

End of Episode #5

Ranma Nibunnoichi - Episode #6
"Akane's Suffering Heartbreak. It Can't Be Helped."

Broadcast date: May 20, 1989

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is strictly prohibited.

Translated by Andy Kim

English Composition by Jeff Okamoto and Robert Gutierrez

Man: Hi, Miss Kasumi. Going somewhere?

Kasumi: Yes, I'm going to visit Dr. Tofu's clinic.

Ranma: Kasumi?

Akane: I know Dr. Tofu has a crush on Kasumi.

Ranma: I see. But how do you know? Did he tell you?

Akane: No. But by watching him, I can tell.

Dr. Tofu: What are you doing here?

Ranma: Oh, nothing, nothing at all. Right?

Dr. Tofu: In any case Ranma, please come in. I'll take a look at your wound. You too, Akane.

Akane: I'll have to excuse myself.

Dr. Tofu: Why leave so soon when the tea is ready?

Akane: But I...

Akane: Okay.

Akane: Oh boy, how could I refuse?

Dr. Tofu: Now, let me see your wound.

Dr. Tofu: I wonder if Akane caused this bruise with a ball?

Akane nearly gags at Dr. Tofu's sharp observation.

Ranma: How do you know?

Dr. Tofu: I can tell by the angle of the ball as it hit your face, and the depth of the bruise made by the ball's stitches.

Ranma: Wow. Akane's style is obvious even on a ball.

Akane: What do you mean by that? You were daydreaming when you got hit.

Dr. Tofu: I'll be darned. Akane, did you really hit the ball?

Dr. Tofu: I was only kidding.

Akane is embarrassed and sits back on the couch.

Ranma: Idiot.

Dr. Tofu: Well, this is more like Akane: energetic.

Akane: But...

Dr. Tofu: It's good that you're active.

Ranma: You have no femininity.

Akane: Shut up, you!

Ranma: You're pissed, you're pissed. When you're angry, you look even worse.

Akane: You pervert!

Ranma: What?

Akane: Listen, Dr. Tofu; Ranma is a pervert.

Ranma: Hey, I've told you not to talk about me in such derogatory terms.

Akane: I call you a pervert because you are a pervert. You Peeping Tom.

Ranma: I wouldn't want to "peep" on you even if I could get away with it!

Akane: And what do you mean by that?

Ranma: Exactly what I said.

Akane: Why you...

Ranma: What?

While Ranma and Akane are arguing, the Old Patient yawns and Kasumi arrives.

Kasumi: Ah, good afternoon.

Old Woman (startled): Oh, hello Kasumi, it's a nice day, isn't it? I just remembered something I have to do, so...

Kasumi is perplexed by her behavior.

Old Woman: Are you going to Dr. Tofu's clinic?

Old Man: Yes, my back is giving me problems.

Old Woman: Today isn't a good day. Kasumi is here.

Old Man: What? Really? Look's like I'll have to come back another time.

Ranma and Akane stick their tongues at each other.

Dr. Tofu: Okay, turn this way so I can put some medicine on.

Kasumi: Excuse me.

Akane: Kasumi.

Kasumi: Good afternoon, Dr. Tofu.

Dr. Tofu is so happy at seeing Kasumi that he happily dislocates Ranma's neck.

Dr. Tofu: Hello, Kasumi. How coincidental that I happen to meet you here.

Kasumi: I think I just heard a loud popping sound.

Dr. Tofu: Really? I didn't hear anything.

Kasumi: Ranma, is something wrong?

Dr. Tofu: You know Ranma too? He's a good customer because of his constant dislocations and bruises. Right, Ranma?

Dr. Tofu is no longer thinking rationally.

Dr. Tofu: Kasumi, is there any particular reason for visiting here today?

The Panda turns Dr. Tofu so he facing the right person.

Kasumi: I came here to return the book I borrowed and wonder whether you'll like this food I brought.

Dr. Tofu: Thank you very much.

Kasumi is pleased that Dr. Tofu is so happy until she sees what he is doing with the wrapper.

Dr. Tofu: Oh, this is a mask. Yes, this fits my mouth perfectly.

Kasumi: No, not the wrapper. This.

Dr. Tofu: Oh, a dessert.

Dr. Tofu tries to eat it without taking off the mask...

Dr. Tofu: This is terrible, Kasumi. I can't taste it because the mask is in the way.

Ranma: Sensei.

Dr. Tofu: What's wrong, Akane?

Ranma: I'm Ranma.

Dr. Tofu: What's wrong, Ranma?

Ranma: My neck hurts.

Dr. Tofu: You've hurt yourself again? My, my, I'll fix this in a jiffy. *(crunch)* There, you're fixed.

Ranma: Are you sure? Excuse me...

Dr. Tofu: Oh, yes, Mr. Saotome. *(talking to skeleton)* Please bring some coffee for Kasumi.

Watching Dr. Tofu's irrational antics, Akane sighs...

Kasumi: Akane.

Kasumi: Dr. Tofu is always very interesting.

Akane: Really? He acts normal when you're not around.

Kasumi: Is that so? Why?

Akane: Bye.

Akane: I'm going home.

Kasumi: What's wrong with her? We could have walked home together.

Ranma: I'm leaving too.

Dr. Tofu: Betty, Betty, will you please hurry up and bring the coffee to Kasumi?

Voice 1: You mean Kasumi is at the clinic?

Voice 2: That means no treatment today.

Akane runs from the clinic...

Akane: Good afternoon.

Ranma: Hey, Akane!

All the would-be patients are startled at Ranma's "treatment"...

Ranma: Akane!

Man 1: We're risking our lives if we go in for treatment now.

Man 2: When Dr. Tofu is normal, he's an excellent doctor.

Akane at the river bed...

Ranma (mentally): Is she crying?

Ranma sticks his tongue out. Crunch...

Akane: What are you doing?!

Ranma: Darn, you're not depressed.

Akane: And what do you mean by that? Don't tell me you were trying to cheer me up!

Ranma: So what if I was trying to cheer you up? Hey, my neck is okay.

Akane: Good for you.

Ranma: You're acting like your normal tomboy self.

Akane: What did you say?!

Ranma: That's it. Keep it up.

Akane: Enough.

Akane starts walking and Ranma follows her...

Akane: Why are you following me?

Ranma: I don't have to tell you.

Akane: You're worried about me, aren't you.

Ranma: Why should I worry about you?

Akane: I'm wrong? Then why are you still following me?

Ranma: None of your business.

Akane: You're bothering me.

Ranma: It's okay.

Akane: No it's not.

Ranma: Sorry.

Akane: Well...

Ranma: What?

Akane: I see now. You like me.

Akane: I'm right, I'm right!

Ranma: Wait a minute!

Akane sticks her tongue out...

Ranma: Who'd bother with a tomboy like you?

Akane: Follow me if you can!

Ranma: Hey! Oh, no!!

Splash...

Ranma: Why you dirty brat...!

Akane: You're stupid.

Ranma: That girl is *not* cute !

Akane laughs, but there's a hint of sadness as though she were trying to accept the fact that Dr. Tofu doesn't feel the same way about her...

Ranma: Now I'll have to take a bath again.

Akane: Before you go, do you have any money?

Ranma: What are you going to buy?

Akane: Will you lend me some? I'm hungry. Let's eat.

Ranma: You really are OK...

Akane: I'll treat if you lend me some.

Ranma and Akane eating hamburgers...

Ranma: The bun is hard.

Akane is miffed and reaches for another burger...

Ranma: Boy, she's eating today.

Akane: So what if I'm not like Kasumi.

Ranma: I didn't say that.

Akane: It started a while back.

Ranma: What?

Akane: That I noticed Dr. Tofu falling in love with Kasumi.

Ranma: How do you know?

Akane: I know because I know. You've seen it yourself. Dr. Tofu acts irrational every time he sees Kasumi. It was like that last time too.

Flashback to clinic...

Dr. Tofu: Akane, if you keep this up, no one will ask you to marry you.

Akane: No way!

Dr. Tofu: Don't you think your future boyfriend should be stronger than you?

Akane: Oh, he's around. The strong person that I have in mind.

Dr. Tofu: Who is he?

Kasumi knocking on the door...

Kasumi: Excuse me.

Akane: Kasumi...

Dr. Tofu's rationality goes out the window...

Kasumi: Dr. Tofu, I've made you some seki-han (rice) and beans made for special occasions...

Dr. Tofu: Hi there, Kasumi. What luck to see you here.

Kasumi: You've always been so helpful to Akane.

Dr. Tofu is treating Betty...

Dr. Tofu: Oh yes. I was just massaging Akane's leg right now.

Akane: Things got really bad afterwards.

Flashback again...

Dr. Tofu: *(Still massaging Betty)* Akane, I think you've gotten rather thin lately.

Kasumi: Dr. Tofu, you have some dust on your shoulder.

Dr. Tofu: Kasumi! You are so electrifying!

Akane: After that, Dr. Tofu carried Betty on his back and ran all over town.

Ranma: No way!

Akane: I don't think Dr. Tofu would carry Betty on his back for my sake.

Ranma: This story you've told me can't be true, right?

Akane: It's the absolute truth.

es Kasumi.

Ranma: If so, then Dr. Tofu is love sick.

Akane: I didn't make it up.

Ranma: Wow.

Akane: He's really in love.

Ranma: And you're going through a genuine broken heart.

Akane doesn't react to Ranma's slip. Dr. Tofu runs by, carrying Betty on his back. Ranma laughs embarrassedly, but Akane can barely keep her composure...

Akane: I'm going home.

Akane: I want to be alone, so don't follow me. I knew I really didn't have a chance.

Ranma: *(Trying to console her)* But you don't know that for sure. Really, you may still have a chance.

Akane: You don't have to try to console me. I've got a genuine broken heart.

Ranma: Well then?

Akane: What?!

Ranma: Don't you think you should accept fate and give up on him? You just have to give it up!

Akane: You wouldn't understand my feelings!

Ranma: Don't judge me like that.

Akane: You wouldn't!

Ranma: *(Finally losing patience)* Oh, is that so!

Akane: Yes! That's so!

Ranma: You're right! I don't want to know! Just because you got spurned by one man, you act as though the whole world is gone!

Akane: That's mean!

Ranma: Yeah, so it is. Go ahead! Make yourself miserable!

Akane: You don't have to tell me that. I already am!

Akane runs off...

Ranma: Damn.

Ranma: My backpack. I left it at Dr. Tofu's place.

Panda reading a magazine...

Ranma: Hey dad, I need some hot water.

Panda: Grunt?

Panda pours hot water over Ranma, then himself...

Ranma: Thank you...

Genma: Wait.

Genma: Ranma, how is Akane?

Ranma: Don't know. She's probably hiding somewhere feeling sorry for herself.

Genma: You fool!

Ranma: What was that for?!

Genma: Ranma, listen to this saying. "I have been deeply hurt by my lover's careless words."

Ranma: What kind of saying is that?

Genma: I found it in that magazine.

Ranma: So what are you trying to tell me?

Genma: When you're young, you go through all that. As her fiancée, why don't you try to console her.

Ranma: You decided that without our consent!

Genma: Whether you like it or not, she is your fiancée. You have to take care of her. You're at an age to know how girls are.

Genma and Ranma walking home together...

Genma: Listen Ranma. People have a tendency to hurt each other unintentionally.

Genma: When I was young, I did that myself. It is something I have regretted ever since.

Flashback...

Woman: What did you just say?

Genma: Atsuko, I cannot see you any more.

Atsuko: Why?! You've found another woman, haven't you.

Genma: Yes. I've found another woman.

Atsuko: You told me you liked me?

Genma: I like her even more than you.

Atsuko: Is she prettier than me?

Genma: Yes, she is. And furthermore, she's more stylish than you.

Genma: For a long time, I was unable to decide.

Genma: But she turned out to have a better temperament, is kinder, and more honest.

Genma: Furthermore, her family is rich.

Genma: Now do you understand why I have picked her over you?

Atsuko is barely restraining herself from clobbering Genma...

Genma: Now that you know, Atsuko, we will stop seeing each other.

Atsuko: Why you...

Flashback ends as Ranma clobbers Genma...

Akane practicing...

Akane: I have to stop feeling sorry for myself.

Ranma jumps in and throws a punch at Akane...

Akane: If you're going to try to hit me, at least try harder! How can I work off my stress if you aren't serious!

Ranma: Don't you ever get tired being pissed off like that?

Akane: None of your business!

Ranma: But...

Akane: What?!

Ranma: When you laugh...

Ranma: You're cute.

Ranma: Got you.

Akane is so startled she falls down...

Akane: That's not fair! That doesn't count!

Akane taking a bath...

Ranma: (Flashback) When you laugh...you're cute.

Akane: Really?

Akane looking at herself in a mirror...

Akane: I wonder if he really meant that?

Ranma: What are you doing, laughing at yourself in the mirror?

Ranma: I feel sick.

Akane: What are you doing here?!

Whack! And out he flies...

Genma: I thought your neck was fixed.

Ranma: It was, but...

Genma shakes Ranma's head...

Ranma: Ouch! That hurts!

Genma: That bad? You're going to be out at least a week.

End of Episode #6

Ranma 1/2 - Episode #7

"Entrance! Eternally Lost Boy, Ryouga."

Broadcast date: May 27, 1989

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and A-ni-mé is strictly prohibited.

Translated by Andy Kim

English Composition by Jeff Okamoto and Robert Gutierrez

Ryouga: I doubt he's here, but I'd better check this village out.

Jumps from cliff using umbrella as parachute.

Man: This is terrible!

Man: A wild boar is on the loose!

Village alarm is sounded.

Wild boar causes havoc while villagers watch helplessly.

Man: The village will be destroyed by that boar!

Sees Ryouga walking with boar barreling down at him.

Man: Look out! Run!

Glass: He stopped the boar's charge with a mere bamboo umbrella!

Man: My god!

Ryouga flips boar high into the air.

Voice 1: I can't believe it! What strength!

Man: Wow, he's a brute. Are you okay?

Ryouga: Where is Furinkan High School?

Man: Furinkan High School? Isn't this a map of Tokyo?

Ryouga: Of course! The school should be somewhere nearby.

Man: This is...

Man: Shikoku.

Ryouga: Is that so, sorry to bother you.

Man: Who is he?

Ryouga facing the pounding sea.

Ryouga: A man-to-man fight. I won't let you get away from it. Just you wait, Ranma Saotome!

Right Sign: You're not the only one having a rough time.

Left Sign: Don't be hasty; think it over!

Nabiki: Stop Ranma! Stop I say!

Ranma: No way! I don't want it!

Nabiki: *(Holding dress)* You can't expect to walk around naked.

Ranma: I'm a man! No way am I going to wear that dress!

Nabiki: Too bad; all your clothes are in the wash.

Kasumi: Sorry, I'll start the fire for a hot bath right away.

Ranma: I refuse.

Nabiki: Ranma, aren't you a guest here?

Nabiki: It is very uneconomical to have to make hot water every time you happen to get wet. You do know that, don't you?

Ranma cannot rebut Nabiki's statement.

Nabiki: Will you wear this dress?

Ranma: Yes.

Nabiki: That's not right, Kasumi.

Kasumi: She'll look cute wearing this frill.

Nabiki: You may think so, but I think this would be better.

Kasumi: But...

Akane: Why do I have to lend you a dress?

Ranma: I am *not* going to wear a skirt!

Akane: It's a perfect fit.

Nabiki: How do you like it?

Ranma: Too tight in the bust.

Akane is not thrilled.

Nabiki: How about the waist?

Ranma: Too loose.

Nabiki: Oh my.

Akane walks away and returns with a kendo sword.

Akane: Go to hell!

Ranma: Stop it you fool!

Kasumi: Girls, please stop fighting.

Ranma: I'm a man!

Farmhand: Furinkan High School?

Farmhand: This isn't Tokyo.

Ryouga: I'll bet it's Hokkaido.

Farmhand and cow nod.

Ryouga: Why can't I ever reach my destination? Where am I making a mistake?

Farmhand: That road connects to the Seikan Tunnel. *(Note: Connects Hokkaido and Honshu.)* If you want to go to Tokyo, then go straight that way.

Ryouga: Straight ahead?

Farmhand: Yes. Straight that way.

Ryouga: Thanks!

Farmhand: Come again.

Seeing the curve in front of him,

Ryouga: Straight ahead!

Through the guardrail.

Ryouga: Now I'll reach Tokyo!

Ryouga: I must reach my destination!

Continuing deep into the forest.

Ryouga (exhausted): Just you wait, Ranma!

Panda and Father playing shogi, Japanese chess.

Nabiki: Stop!

Ranma: No way! Jerk!

Nabiki: Stop running!

Akane: *(Holding sword)* Wait!

Ranma: Cut it out!

Nabiki: Accept the inevitable!

Akane: Stop running, you!

Ranma: I'm a man, I tell you!

Father: Who's idea was that?

Ryouga and the setting sun.

Ryouga: So. So far. I'd better ask where I am.

Ryouga: Where is Furinkan High School?

Man 1: Hey, you're still here?

From Shikoku to Hokkaido, back to Shikoku.

Ryoga: Sorry to bother you.

Man 2: I have a feeling he'll be back.

Ryoga running with full moon rising.

Ryoga: Damn! I'm looking so hard! Why can't I reach Tokyo?!

Ryoga: I won't let you get away from me, Ranma Saotome!

Ryoga: Just you wait!

Akane chasing Ranma at school.

Akane: Stop, Ranma!

Ryoga finally arriving at Furinkan High School.

Ryoga: I'd better ask where I am.

Grabs the first convenient student.

Ryoga: Where is Furinkan High School?

Student is perplexed at the question. After all, he just left there.

Ryoga: Where is Furinkan High School?

Student points at sign.

Ryoga: Fu... rin... kan... High School. I've finally made it!

Ryoga returns to the student.

Ryoga: No mistake?

Student grunts acknowledgment.

Ryoga: Where is Ranma Saotome?

Student: Well, you can find Saotome at...

Ranma about to exit school ground with Akane not far behind.

Akane: Stop running, Ranma! You fiend!

Ranma jumps to get away from Akane. Ryoga attempts a midair ambush.

Ryoga: This is the end, Ranma!

Ranma evades the blow, but sees the effect of Ryoga's blow.

Ryoga: I've finally found you, Ranma Saotome.

Ryoga: You still can evade well.

Akane: (To Ranma) Do you know this person?

Ryoga: I have been waiting for this moment for a long time.

Akane: You do know him, don't you?

Ryoga: You're still pretending you don't know me?

Akane: C'mon, you do know him, right?

Ranma, silent till now, tries to remember Ryoga.

Ryoga (incredulous): You really don't remember?

Ranma shakes his head, but reacts as though he remembered something.

Akane: Do you know him? *(Translator's Note: Shirai)*

Ryoga: You've remembered?

Ranma still ponders.

Akane: Hurry up and remember!

Ryoga: Enough! But answer this question. Why didn't you come to fight me on that day?

Akane: Fight you?

Ranma: I've finally remembered who you are! We were together at Junior High School.

Ranma: You're... *(Can't remember)*

Ryoga: I'm Ryoga Hibiki.

Ranma: That's right!

Akane: Ryoga Hibiki?

Ranma: Long time no see!

Ryoga: Answer my question. Why didn't you show up?

Ranma: I waited three days for you to show up!

Akane: Three days?!

Ryoga: And when I arrived on the fourth day, you were gone.

Akane: Arrived on the fourth day?

Ranma: Ryoga, let me ask you something too.

Ranma: We were supposed to fight at the open lot just behind your house, right?

Ranma: Why did you make me wait for you for three days?

Ryoga: Idiot! Did you think I was just taking a stroll for those four days?!

Ranma: Then what were you doing?

Ryoga: You don't know what hardships I endured before I made it there.

Flashback.

Ryoga: Ranma Saotome! Today you will suffer!

Young Ryoga runs out, but makes a wrong turn.

Man: What? This is Ero Island.

Man: Idiot! This is Asakusa Lightning Gate.

Ryoga: *(Tokyo Tower in background)* Damn, where the devil is that lot?!

Man: Don't you know where you are?! This is Yokohama!

Ryoga (panting): I've finally made it. Damn! You chickened out!

End flashback.

Student 1: Doesn't he know how to follow directions?

Student 2: He sure can't!

Student 1: Guy's got no sense of direction.

Ryoga: You broke a man-to-man promise and went off to China with your father!

Ranma: So you've come to settle the score?

Ryoga: Settle the score?! You must be joking.

Ryoga: I've come for revenge!

Ranma: Revenge? What for? What did I do to you?

Ryoga: Don't act so innocent. I'll do whatever it takes to ruin your happiness.

Ranma: My happiness? *(Looks at Akane)* I didn't know I had any.

Akane: Don't ask me about your happiness. What did you do to make him so angry?

Ranma: I'm wondering myself.

Akane: It's not normal, his anger towards you.

Ryoga: Stop talking nonsense! Here I come, Ranma!

Ranma: I remember.

Akane: Look out!

Ranma: Ryoga.

Akane: Amazing!

Ranma: Sorry, hold on for just a minute.

Ryoga: Are you trying to run away from me again?!

Ranma: I'll be back in a jiffy!

Akane: Ranma

Panda is sweeping while Ranma passes by, dropping something.

Dr. Tofu: Mr. Saotome, good work. What's this? "Pan da." *It's bread.* Here's another "pan da," too.
(Translator's Note: Pun on the Japanese word for bread: "pan.")

Ryoga: Curry pan? What's the meaning of this?

Ranma: Why not settle this thing with these?

Ryoga: You've got to be kidding!

Ranma: Greedy guy. Here: yaki soba pan, croquette pan, melon pan, katsu sandwich, meat pan, wakame pan.

Ranma: How's that? That's all I can remember.

Ryoga: What on earth are you thinking?!

Akane: I agree. What's the meaning of this, Ranma?

Ranma: Ryoga and I attended an all-male junior high school where the students fought for their lunches as though they were at war.

Lunch bell chimes and all the students converge on the cafeteria.

Cafeteria worker: All right, everyone. Take a good look. This is the very last curry pan we have!

Throws it amid the sea of students.

Ryoga: Got it!

Ranma jumps on top of Ryoga's head and grabs it.

Voice: Here's an an-pan (*sweet beans*)! There's only five left!

Ryoga: You. Who are you?

Ranma: Ranma Saotome.

Ryoga: Ranma Saotome, I will never forget losing that curry pan.

Back to the present.

Ranma: You were so mortified at losing the curry pan that you cried.

Ryoga: Shut up!

Akane: To cry over a mere piece of food

Ranma: I thought you'd agree. But there's more...

Yet another flashback.

Voice: Here's the very last yaki soba pan! (*fried noodle*)

Voice: And the very last croquette pan (*deep-fried meat and potatoes*)! And melon pan! Katsu sandwich (*deep-fried pork*). Meat pan.

Back to the present again.

Ranma: Wakame pan (*seaweed*), tamago pan (*egg*), salad pan, and soup pan. That's all I can remember.

Akane: I suppose it's like piling the food up.

Ranma: You're right.

Ryoga: We are not here to talk about our contest over pan.

Ranma: We're not?

Ryoga: No, we're not!

Ranma: Then what are you here for?

Ryoga: I don't have to answer.

Ryoga lunges with his bamboo umbrella, but Ranma deftly avoids him.

Ranma: Hey, hold on. Won't you tell me why?

Ryoga: I've gone through hell because of you!

Ryoga throws his umbrella like a boomerang.

Ryoga: Damn! Missed him!

Ranma hides among the students.

Ryoga: Damn you, Ranma. Where are you?!

Ryoga runs towards the school building without stopping.

Ryoga: Ranma!

Ryoga: Ranma! Where are you?! Show yourself!

Ranma: Where did that rascal go?

Ryoga is frantically searching for Ranma.

Ryoga: Where are you, Ranma?! Where did you go?!

Ryoga bumps into the panda.

Ryoga: Watch where you're going! Panda?

Ranma: How does he plan to settle this?

Akane: Everyone's gone home already.

Ryoga, lost again.

Ryoga: Ranma, where did you go?

Ryoga: I'd better ask where I am.

Ryoga: Where is Furinkan High School?

Man: Hi, there! Welcome back!

Ryoga furiously eating.

Man: Poor kid. He must be famished.

Man: You don't have to go to Tokyo. Why not stay here?

Ryoga: No! I can't do that! Sorry to have troubled you!

Other Man: He could be a real tourist attraction.

Ryoga running in the moon light.

Ryoga: Damn that Ranma! He is too elusive! I'll make it back to him by next week!

End of Episode # 7

Ranma 1/2 Episode #8

"School Field of Battle! Confrontation: Ranma vs. Ryouga!"

Broadcast date: June 3, 1989

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is strictly prohibited.

Translated by Andy Kim

English Composition by Jeff Okamoto and Robert Gutierrez

Science Lab.

Student 1: Done. We're finished.

Student 1: This creation is the best we can devise. A masterpiece of science.

Student 2: We've done it!

Student 3: It's activated!

Student 4: It's perfect!

Ryouga walking through an unknown forest.

Ryouga: Ranma. I will have my revenge.

Ryouga: My life is ruined because of you.

Ryouga: I will crush your throat just like this walnut!

Ryouga: Just you wait, Ranma.

Ryouga: Ranma! Ranma!

Sign: Warning. Rock Slide Area.

Akane: You really have no idea?

Ranma: Well, if it wasn't about "pan"... ("bread" See last episode.)

Kasumi: Ranma, you have a letter from Ryouga Hibiki.

Ranma opens the letter, finding it to be a "hatashi-jo (letter of challenge)."

Akane: He's very vindictive. It's not normal. You must have done something really awful to him.

Ranma: I can't figure it out.

Panda and Father playing "shogi (Japanese chess)."

Father: Check.

Panda holds a sign "matta (wait)."

Father: No way.

Akane: Ranma, according to this, you were supposed to fight him yesterday.

Ranma: It's okay, it's okay. He has no sense of direction, so he's probably out in the wilderness somewhere.

Ryoga asking directions.

Ryoga: So Tokyo is that way?

Farmer: I tell you, it's this way. Why do you insist on going that way?!

Ryoga: Sorry.

Of course, he still ends up going the wrong way.

Ryoga: Sorry. Sorry.

The farmer watches him walk away.

Sign: Jishu (Self study).

Girl 1: Akane, your hair has grown.

Girl 2: It's so glossy too.

Akane: (To herself) I've finally grown my hair longer than Kasumi.

Voice: Look! It's the guy who was here last time!

Akane: Ranma.

Ryoga is staring at the school just outside.

Ryoga: I've finally made it back. I will send that fiend Ranma to hell today.

Ryoga: He will become a lost soul with no hope of redemption, suffering in eternal darkness.

Soccer ball hits Ryoga.

Player 1: Hey, are you all right?

Player 2: It's your fault for standing in the middle of the playing field.

Player 3: He's not moving.

Player 4: I think the ball hit his head.

Player 5: He's a goner.

Player 6: We'd better take him to the clinic.

Panda still playing shogi with Father.

Father: Wait!

Panda holds up sign, matta nashi (no waiting).

Ranma and Ryoga are in the middle of the field. Everyone has gathered to watch the fight.

Student: Over here, over here. Saotome is accepting his challenge.

Girl 1: A duel: how romantic!

Nabiki: Place your bets, place your bets! Pick your favorite and win big! Come on, place your bets!

Asst. Bookie: All right, which one are you going to pick? Hurry up!

Voice 1: I'll take Ranma for 200 Yen!

Voice 2: 500 Yen on Ranma!

Nabiki is mobbed.

Nabiki: All right! Everyone get in line!

Ryoga: I'm glad you made it this time, Ranma. Last time you ran like a chicken.

Ranma: Who ran away?! You're the idiot who got lost and didn't make it!

Ryoga: Shut up! What do you know?! I had to struggle for more than a month to get back!

Flashback.

Ryoga: I had to cross an ocean.

Ryoga: Ranma!

Ryoga: It was already summer in Okinawa.

Ryoga: I was lost in a jungle for weeks. I really didn't think I would make it.¹ But after today, it will be over for good.

Ranma: I don't know what to say.

Ryoga: There's no way you could know! After making me go through so much suffering, you have no right to say anything!

Ryoga really believes everything he went through is Ranma's fault, even though he brought it on himself.

Ranma: That's not what I meant!

Ryoga: Stop wasting your breath. Here I come!

Ryoga begins rapid-fire jabbing with his umbrella.

Ranma: So you still refuse to explain why you want revenge?

Ryoga: Shut up!

Ranma: Oh well.

Female 1: I'm scared.

Asst. Bookie: The total amount is 11,473 Yen² and everyone bet on Ranma.

Girl: Are you sure what you're doing, Nabiki? If Ranma wins, we're bankrupted.

Nabiki: There's a way. Leave it to me.

Students from Science Lab show up.

Student 2: If Ranma should suffer an untimely death from this fight, that means...

¹ Ryoga probably got lost in an area called "Jhu-kai," where local people consider it a favorite spot to commit suicide. The forest is so dense that once you're lost, you really can wander until you die.

² About \$82 at an exchange rate of 140 Yen to the dollar.

All turn to watch Akane.

Student 1: If that happens...

Student 4: ...then Akane Tendo might...

Student 5: ...might become ours.

Ryoga: Take this!

Ryoga distracts Ranma by throwing his umbrella, then throws a wired handcuff around Ranma's wrist.

Ryoga: Now you won't be able to get away from me.

Ranma: I told you I didn't run away!

They fight at close range.

Voice 1: That guy...

Voice 2: ...can fight as well as Ranma.

Student: What's this umbrella made of?

He tries to lift it, but can't.

Akane: What's wrong?

Student: I can't lift it.

Akane (mentally): I can't lift it either. He handled it with only one hand!

Akane: Ranma! Don't fight him close! Back off!

Ryoga tries to hit Ranma, but misses.

Ranma: I've had enough. It's time to fight for real.

At the "Kendo-bu (kendo club)."

Voice: Kunou, Ranma is fighting a really strong guy! Don't you want to see it?

Kunou: Quiet, you're disturbing my meditation! *(Which turns out to be deciding between Akane and Ranma.)*

Kunou: Akane. Pony-tailed girl. I don't know which one of you I should pick!

Kunou: I love both of you!

Akane: Ranma! Keep away from him!

Ryoga: So, you're fighting me for real? Don't make me laugh!

Ranma performs an acrobatic maneuver and lands on top of Ryoga.

Ranma: Well, Ryoga. What do you want me to do with you?

Ryoga: How dare you embarrass me in this position!

Asst. Bookie: Ranma will win if this continues. What are you going to do, Nabiki?

As Nabiki can't answer, the five students are praying to Buddha for Ranma's defeat.

Ryoga breaks Ranma's lock with his strength.

Student: He did that with only one hand!

Girl: I can't believe it!

Ranma manages to regain the upper hand, but Ryoga regains his umbrella.

Voice 1: After them!

Voice 2: Don't lose them!

Ryoga is now on the defensive.

Ranma: Ryoga, wait!

The science students set up their land mine ambush.

Student 4: It's going according to plan.

Student 2: Finished planting the mines!

Student 4: Good. Now everyone hide!

Student 4: Ranma, this ultra-explosive land mine is the best our group can devise. Let your body experience it!

Ranma and Ryoga land on the mine field.

Ryoga: Come on, Ranma!

They fight and step on the mines, but nothing happens.

Student 4: Damn! They're duds! What can we do?!

Student 2: Chief, we'll have to try a last ditch plan. I'll mix sodium chloride and calcium carbonate that will make a compound that will disorient Ranma. I guarantee it. (Note: Salt and chalk...)

Student 2 sniffs his concoction and gets a high.

Student 2: I feel great!

Student 4: Incompetent fool! Damn! We'll have to personally make Ranma experience the effect of our creation.

Ranma and Ryoga are surprised by the students' appearance.

Ranma: What the...

Students: We will make Akane happy! Rest in peace, Ranma!

Boom.

Nabiki: Over there!

Nabiki and her girls run past the crater.

Nabiki: Okay, it's our turn. Ranma and Ryoga are in the streets. After them!

Girls: Right!

Ryoga is kicked into a wall by Ranma.

Ranma: Had enough, Ryouga? If you want to continue, I can take what you can dish out.

Nabiki: There they are.

Nabiki whispers to Ryouga.

Nabiki: It's okay. We're your friends. Do you know about muscle accelerating drugs? If you take these tablets, your power will increase by 1000%.

Ryouga: You've gotta be kidding.

Nabiki: Here.

Ryouga swallows the pills.

Nabiki: Now you will become the most powerful man in the world. No person can stand before you. You are great! You are powerful, invincible! You are a tiger! A tiger! A tiger!

Ryouga: I can feel the power surging through me. My body is burning! I know I can win!

Ryouga plucks a utility pole from the ground.

Ryouga: Ranma, now we'll fight fair and square!

Ranma: You call that fair and square?!

Ryouga: Shut up!

Ryouga: Running away, Ranma? Come back! Wait, Ranma! Wait, I said!

Asst. Bookie: Nabiki, wasn't that an ordinary vitamin pill?

Girl: It's incredible what the power of suggestion can do.

Ryouga: Stop running, Ranma! I won't let you get away!

Ranma runs into the zoo with Ryouga close behind.

Voice: The elephant is loose! The zebras are escaping!

Keeper 1: It can't be!

Keeper 2: It's true. We've got to recapture the animals! After them!

Ryouga: I've got you now, Ranma. Die!

Ryouga misses, but...

Ranma: Hey, you just ruined my favorite shirt!

Ryouga: We're in the middle of a fight! Stop talking like a girl!

Ranma: What part of me is a girl?!

Ranma shatters the pole.

Ranma: Ryouga! Take back what you said!

Akane: Ranma! Where are you?

Visitor: Hey, what's that water spout?

Akane (mentally): Ranma.

Visitor: The toilets are that way.

Ryoga uses his umbrella to shield himself. Ranma, though...

Ranma: Take this, Ryoga!

Ryoga is startled at Ranma's transformation.

Ryoga: What are you?

Ranma: Stop acting like an idiot!

Ryoga: Ranma?

Ranma: Who did you think it was?!

Akane catches up to Ranma and Ryoga.

Akane: Ranma, your chest!

Ranma: Damn!

Akane: Didn't you realize you'd changed?

Ryoga: Ranma, you...

Kunou: Pony-tailed girl, I love you!

Kunou is knocked into the lion pit.

Ranma: Go ahead and laugh if you want, Ryoga. I don't know why you're so angry at me, but I'm trying to live normally even though I carry this body.

Ryoga: You have a body that men would gladly embrace, and you call that a misfortune?! You make me sick!

Ryoga uses his bandana like shuriken.

Ranma: Watch out Akane!

Akane: I'm going to get hot water.

Ranma: Idiot! Stop!

Akane: I'll be fine!

Akane trips.

Ranma: Akane!

Ryoga: Got you now!

Ranma catches the umbrella and uses it to shield Akane from the bandanas.

Ranma: Hold on tight Akane!

Ryoga: Give my umbrella back!

Ranma: You'll have to wait!

Ranma lands on a tree branch.

Keeper: Hanako, please come down from the pole. Hanako, Hanako, be a good boy and...

Panda emerges from a restaurant.

Keeper: Come here. Come here now. Panda, be a good boy and come with me.

Ranma and Akane: You're...

Ranma: What are you trying to say?

Akane: What?

Ranma: It's your fault doing that stupid thing.

Akane: You can't win while you're a girl!

Ranma: That's none of your business! Don't butt into a man-to-man fight!

Akane: What makes you think you're a man?! You pervert!

Ryoga reaches the tree.

Ranma: *(In background)* Shut up! You talk too much!

Ryoga: Of all the nerve, flirting in the middle of a fight!

Akane: Why are you saying that? I was worried about you!

Slice...

Ranma: I don't need your worrying.

Topple...

Akane: Let me go!

Ranma: I'm not holding you because I like you! Idiot! *(Slap!)*

Akane: If you're so bothered by my worrying about you then I won't anymore!

Ryoga: What are you looking at?!

Ranma: Butt out! Akane!

Akane: The hell with you. From now on, I'll have nothing to do with you. *(Slash!)*

End of Episode #8

Ranma 1/2 - Episode #9

"Maiden Whitepaper: Hair Is a Girl's Life"

Broadcast date: June 10, 1989

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is strictly prohibited.

Translated by Andy Kim

English composition by Jeff Okamoto and Robert Gutierrez

Flashback to end of Episode 8.

Akane: The hell with you. From now on, I'll have nothing to do with you.

Slash!

Ranma, Ryoga, and all the observers are aghast at what has happened.

Nabiki: Akane.

Ranma: She's in shock.

Girl 1: What did you expect?! That poor girl's hair has been cut off. Don't you know what that means to a girl?! You're a girl, aren't you?

Ranma: Of course I know what it means! Hair is the life of a girl!

Girl 1: Who are you exactly?

Student 1: I was wondering that myself.

Student 2: I don't remember seeing her before.

Student 3: Where the devil did Saotome vanish to?

Ranma: This is no time to be talking about where Saotome is! Akane's problem is more...

Ryoga: Hey, calm down. She wasn't hurt.

Ranma: She may not be hurt, but she lost her hair!¹

Ranma: I understand how shocking this must be. Akane, hit me.

Ryoga: Me too.

Ranma: You don't have to hold back. Hit us until you feel better. Ten times, twenty times.

Ryoga: Strike us to purge your pain.

Ranma: She is true to her feelings.

Ryoga: Yes.

Akane walking home. She hits a telephone pole.

Akane: Ow. I must have hurt it when I tripped. I'll have to go to Dr. Tofu's clinic later.

¹ Ranma says "kega" twice. Phonetically, they are the same, but when written in kanji, the first "kega" means hurt or injury, whereas the second "kega" means "hair ('ke') was ('ga') lost ('nakunatta')."

Ranma silently following Akane. She notices the damaged pole.

Ranma: Boy, is she angry...

Akane at home, recalling her earlier visits to Dr. Tofu.

Dr. Tofu: Take care of yourself, Akane.

Akane: Yes, sir!

Dr. Tofu: Be careful going home.

Akane: All right. Good bye, Dr. Tofu.

Kasumi: Akane.

Akane: Kasumi.

Kasumi: Did you fight again? (*Addressing Dr. Tofu*) Thank you for taking care of my sister.
(*Notice the change in his glasses. Apparently Dr. Tofu has had his crush for a long time.*)

Dr. Tofu: Oh, no problem. No problem at all.

Kasumi: Akane, you're acting like a boy. If you don't act more like a girl, Dr. Tofu won't like you.

Akane (mentally): If I grow my hair as long as Kasumi then maybe Dr. Tofu will notice me.

Akane is brought back to the present by Ranma knocking on the window.

Akane: You thought I was crying myself to death?

Ranma: Well, I...

Akane: I don't care, so leave me alone!

Kasumi cooking dinner.

Akane: Kasumi.

Kasumi is so startled at Akane's change she tosses the frying pan into the air.

Akane: Kasumi, you're overreacting.

Kasumi: What happened to your hair?

Ranma: I...

Akane: ...cut it because I felt I needed a change, but it didn't turn out the way I expected. Will you please cut it for me?

Ryoga: Damn Ranma! If I have to, I'll break into the Tendo Doujo and settle the matter once and for all!

Ryoga: Damn! Where is the Tendo Doujo?

Old Lady: Excuse me. Can you tell me where I can find Tanaka Ichome?

Asking a person who has enough problems finding his own way...

Old Lady: I came here to see my grandson but I got lost.

Ryoga: How should I know? You should ask at a the police box.²

Old Lady: Where is the nearest police box?

Ryoga can't answer.

Old Lady: Will you please take me there?

Ranma (Back as male): I'll have to apologize somehow.

Kasumi: Akane said she was going to Dr. Tofu because she twisted her ankle. Did something happen at school?

Ranma runs off.

Kasumi: Where did he go?

Ranma: Akane! Oh, excuse me. Wrong person.

Akane: Who were you looking for?

Akane: What are you looking at me that way for?

Ranma: Akane?

Akane: Don't I look better?

Ranma: Akane, I apologize.

Akane: What do you know? You're being honest for a change.

Ranma: Well...

Akane: It's all right. You don't have to force yourself to apologize. I was planning to cut my hair short anyway.

Ranma: Is your ankle okay? Let me carry you.

Akane: Don't act so kind. You make me feel uncomfortable.

Dr. Tofu: Akane?

Akane: Good afternoon, Dr. Tofu.

Dr. Tofu: You've cut your hair.

Akane: Yes.

Dr. Tofu: You've got a minor ankle sprain. You'll be fixed in no time.

Akane: Doctor.

Akane: Do I look okay?

Dr. Tofu: Yes, you look very cute. The short hair fits you.

² Streets in Tokyo, especially in the older parts of the city, can be confusing even for local residents. During the Tokugawa Shogunate, when Tokyo, called Edo then, was the capital, the streets were laid out in a rough spiral shape with no street signs to frustrate any potential invaders from blitzing the capital. A koban is a police box located throughout Tokyo (and other cities). It is usually manned by two officers at all time, and their primary duty is giving directions to lost travellers and patrolling their beats.

Dr. Tofu meant that as a compliment, but Akane finds it painful.

Akane: I thought so.

A tear lands on his hand.

Dr. Tofu: Does it hurt that bad? I'm sorry.

Akane: Oh, that's not it. I'm sorry myself. Damn, my tears won't stop.

Dr. Tofu: What happened?

Akane: Doctor...!

Ranma peeks into the room and sees Akane crying over Dr. Tofu.

Akane: I feel better now that I've cried. Ranma?

Ranma is sitting on his fence.

Akane: What's wrong Ranma?

Ranma: Dr. Tofu said you were cute. That was nice of him.

Akane: It doesn't matter now.

Ranma: What do you mean, it doesn't matter?

Akane: Dr. Tofu is in love with Kasumi. It's all right. I've finally accepted that fact.

Ranma: I forgot to say this to you, but that hair style really looks nice.

Akane is startled.

Ranma: Hey, why are you looking at me like that?

Akane: Do you have a fever?

Ranma: No I don't!

Akane: It's okay. You don't have to try cheering me up.

Ranma: That's not what I meant.

Ranma: Geez, she's not cute. I was trying to compliment her.

Akane: So what if I'm not cute?

Ranma: In any case, I like you in short hair.

Akane: What?

Ranma: I mean, I like short hair...

Akane: Ranma, thank you.

Akane: I appreciate what you said even if it's not true.

Ranma (mentally): I think she is cute.

Akane: Got you! *(As always, Ranma falls into water.)*

Ranma: What was that for?!

Akane: Got you for a change. Does that make your guilt go away?

Ranma: You're not cute!

Akane: That's fine with me.

Ryoga still trying to help the old lady.

Old Lady: Isn't there a chance that we're at Mount Aso in Kyushu?

Ryoga: Shut up!

Ryoga finally has found Tendo Doujo.

Ryoga: I've finally located Tendo Doujo. There's no mistake.

Ryoga: To think what I had to go through before getting here...

Flashback to Ryoga carrying old lady.

Old Lady: Excuse me, Officer. Can you tell me if the Tanaka residence is nearby?

Officer: That house is just around the corner.

Ryoga: Congratulations, old woman. You've reached your destination safely.

Old Lady: What nonsense are you jabbering?! You have the nerve to drag an old woman all over Japan for a week! You incompetent fool!

End flashback.

Ryoga: But after tonight, it will all be settled. Ranma's life will be at an end!

Ryoga sneaks up to Ranma's room.

Ryoga: Wake up Ranma. It is I, Ryoga.

Ryoga: Fight me. Hey, Ranma.

Ryoga: Wake up.

Ryoga throws a blow, but Ranma avoids it in his sleep.

Ryoga: Wake up!

Panda wakes up and throws Ranma and Ryoga from the second story window. Ranma lands in the pond.

Ranma: Ryoga! What the devil are you doing here in the middle of the night?!

Ryoga: The hell with you! Revenge doesn't follow the clock!

Ranma: I've had enough of this! I haven't done anything to make you this vindictive.

Ryoga: I'll say this much before I send you to hell. I followed you all the way to China when you skipped our duel.

Ranma: You didn't go to "Jhusenkyo," did you? If you fall into one of the lakes, you change into something.

Ryouga: Don't say any more! I've said enough!

Ryouga rapid-fire jabs at Ranma. Akane awakens from the commotion.

Akane: It's noisy outside. ???

Kasumi: Akane, are you awake?

Nabiki: I think there's an intruder in the yard.

Akane: I'll take a look.

They walk down to the courtyard door.

Nabiki: I wonder if it's a burglar.

Akane: I doubt it.

In the lightning flash, they see Ryouga and his umbrella.

Kasumi: It's a burglar. He's got a huge backpack.

Akane: All right, I'll get him.

Kasumi: No! Don't go outside! Take this.

Ryouga: Stop running around, you!

Ryouga gets clobbered by the dumbbell. He loses his umbrella and runs off.

Ranma: Ryouga!

Akane: Ryouga?

Kasumi: Oh, it was only Ranma's friend.

Nabiki: How rude of him.

Ranma runs after Ryouga.

Ranma: Ryouga. *(Finds the empty clothes)* He really did take a plunge there.

Akane is back in her room.

Akane (mentally): Brother, they sure are rowdy. Just because they haven't settled it, they have to fight it out in the middle of the night.

Akane: Something is in my room.

Akane: Who are you?! Show yourself!

She knocks the flying object to the ground.

Akane: A little pig? *(Mentally)* Where'd he come from?

Akane: Come here. Come on, don't be scared.

Akane: Wow, you're all wet. You must have been in that rainstorm.

Akane: What's this bump on your head?

Ranma thinks the dog is Ryouga.

Ranma: I feel bad for you, Ryouga, but please stop raiding the house in the middle of the night. I'm a guest at this house and I have to abide by their rules.

Akane: What's that dog? Where's Ryouga?

Ranma: What's that pig you're carrying? *(The pig is angry.)*

Akane: Come, come, what are you being angry about? Behave yourself. I'll get some medicine for your bump.

Ranma: What's with this pig? He's turning red.

Akane: You're kidding. *(Ranma grabs the pig.)*

Ranma: Ow, ow, stop it!

Akane: Ranma, I think I've seen that dog before.

Ranma (mentally): Don't worry Ryouga. In the name of "bushi no nasake (*knight's honor*)," I won't divulge the fact that you're a dog.

Ranma: Even as a dog you still look the same. Those blood-shot eyes are the same.

Akane: I remember. It's Mr. Yamada's dog. His name is Bess.

Akane: I'm positive. Here Bess.

Ranma goes to get a tea kettle.

Ranma: Akane, turn your head away for a moment.

Ranma: That's strange. Damn, something's not right.

Akane: Where are you going?

Ranma: I'm going to take a bath. I've been running around in the rain because of Ryouga.

Akane: Then take this pig for a bath too.

Ranma: A bath with that pig?

Akane: Here.

Ranma: If Ryouga wasn't that dog, then where did he go?

The pig is struggling to escape from under Ranma's foot.

Ranma: Come on, behave yourself. In you go.

Ranma: Ryouga...

End of Episode #9

Ranma 1/2 - Episode #10

"P-P-P-chan. Good for Nothing."

Broadcast date: July 1, 1989

Copyright 1989 by Fuji Communications Inc. Printed with Permission.
Reproduction without permission from FCI and *Ä-ni-mé* is stricly prohibited.

Translated by Andy Kim.

English composition by Jeff Okamoto and Robert Gutierrez.

Flashback to Episode 9.

Ranma: Ryouga, you...

Akane: Ranma, please bathe the little piggy well.

Ranma: You're that... pig?

Ryouga: I'll kill you!

Ranma blocks Ryouga with a pail.

Ranma: Then you really did go to Jhusenkyo.

Ryouga: I pursued you for unbearable days through the vast expanse of China.

Ryouga: Days... And days... And on that fateful day...

Ryouga stands on a cliff above the lakes of Jhusenkyo. He is forced to dodge the panda, but Ranma accidentally kicks him into a lake.

Ranma: Come back! You liar!

Ranma: Stop running! Wait!

Ryouga: I was kicked into a lake by a strange girl. Then my body changed into...

Ryouga: Since then, I've gone through hell.

Flashback. The panda picks up Ryouga with the intention of...

Guide: Ah, honorable guest, you've found a succulent piglet. Very good, very good. I will prepare a Cantonese style sour pork right away.

Guide: In Jhusenkyo, one of the lakes is called "Ei-Ton-Ni-Chuan" and...

Guide: 1200 years ago a black piglet drowned there, or so the tragic legend says. Since then, anyone who falls in that cursed lake ends up as a black pig. I'll bet this piglet came from "Ei-Ton-Ni-Chuan." *The pig nods.* No, it can't be. I'm joking, I'm joking.

The pig is dropped into the hot water and Ryouga flies out.

Guide: Oh my. The pig turned into a human. Can't eat this.

Ryouga: I ended up in this "body" and was nearly eaten as Cantonese style sour pork because you didn't show up at our challenge!

Ranma: Now wait a minute! Didn't a strange girl kick you into the lake, Ryouga? And a panda tried to eat you, right?

Ryoga: What difference does that make?

Ranma: Then you're wrong in blaming me!

Ryoga: What?!

Ranma: Well, like I said, blame the panda and that girl... Panda and girl.

Panda enters. He holds up a sign that says "Kore wa shitsurei. (Please excuse me.)"

Ryoga: Panda. Girl.

Ryoga: So that's it! You were the girl who kicked me into the lake!

Ryoga: I'll kill you right now!

Ranma: Stop it, stop it, stop it!

Ranma turns on the (cold) shower.

Ryoga: Cold! That's a dirty trick, Ranma!

Ranma: Calm down. We'll talk when you've cooled down a little.

Akane hears a crash and the scream of a pig.

Akane: What's going on there?

Ranma: You jerk! You think you're the only one suffering when I have too! You scratched my pearly skin!

Akane: Ranma! What's the meaning of this?!

Ranma: Why that dirty... Hiding behind a woman's skirt!

Akane: Ranma!

Ranma: You jerk!

Akane: Stop that!

Akane employs a method that would only work on a girl...

Akane: Are you all right? Come on, you'll be fine.

Akane: Poor pig. Okay, let's go.

Ranma: Wait a minute! Just where do you think you're taking that stupid pig?!

Akane: I'm taking it to bed with me.

Ranma: But that pig is...

Akane: What?

Ranma: That pig is...

Akane: I can't leave you with that violent girl. Be a good pig and stop crying.

Akane kisses the pig and Ranma is mortified.

Akane: What's wrong?

Ranma: You stupid fool! I don't give a damn anymore!

Akane: What is Ranma upset about? She's acting so crude. To think she's jealous of a pig. Can't be.

Ranma, now male, is trying to sneak into Akane's room with a kettle.

Ranma: Damn that jerk Ryouga.

Ryouga is awakened by a gust of wind.

Ranma: Okay, be a good boy.

Ryouga bites Ranma and the battle is on.

Ranma: Uh, I was... uh... a mistake, a mistake!

Slap!

Ranma: Hold on! I'm telling you (*ouch!*) Ryouga is...

Akane: And just where is Ryouga?! You beast!

Akane: I will never forgive him. Never!

Ranma: You're mistaken...

Next morning...

Nabiki: Ranma, it's okay to have a midnight tryst, but please do it quietly.

Kasumi: No, I don't think it's right even if they are betrothed.

Nabiki: You're old-fashioned, Kasumi.

Kasumi: Oh, but you're wrong, Nabiki.

Father: It's good that you're so determined, Ranma. Yes indeed.

Panda asks for "o-kawari (seconds)."

Ranma: That's not what it was! Not what it was! Not what it was! Ryouga, say something!

Akane: Brother, he's still claiming Ryouga's here. Where is he, anyway, eh, P-chan?

At school.

Akane: Oh, P-chan.

Girl 1: How cute!

Akane: His name is P-chan. P-chan the pig.

Girl 1: Let me hug him!

Girl 2: I'm next.

Girl 3: Akane, where did you get him?

Akane: I really don't know what's going on myself. (???)

Ranma: Why that jerk...

Akane: Sorry, P-chan. You'll have to wait here until school is over.

Akane: Good boy. See you later.

Ranma sneaks in just as Akane leaves.

Ranma: Hey, Ryoga.

Ranma: You're good at changing your spots. Because of you, I've been accused of being a Peeping Tom. You've wanted to settle the matter once and for all, so let's do it!

Ranma: Damn! Come back!

Ranma: Ryoga!

Ryoga runs into the girls' locker room.

Ranma: Ryoga!

Girl: What is this guy! A Peeping Tom!

Ranma quickly about-faces.

Girl holding P-chan: What is this anyhow?

Ranma returns as a girl.

Ranma: Can't complain about these, can you?

P-chan, realizing he has lost the advantage, runs into the boys' locker room.

Ranma: ???

Ranma: Just you wait! You slippery slime! Ryoga!

P-chan strolls in.

Ranma: Are you in here?!

One of the boys hands P-chan over.

Ranma: Thank you.

Out in the field...

Ranma: I'm disappointed in you Ryoga. You were the one who started this challenge. Are you happy being pampered as P-chan and acting cute?

Ryoga: Shut up! You wouldn't understand my feelings! You don't know what painful and humiliating trips I had to go through!

Flashback to Ryoga waiting for a herd of pigs to cross. It rains and P-chan is swept along by the herd.

Ryoga: I only made it back to Japan after many sufferings.

Ryoga: I've finally made it back.

P-chan is swept into the water and surrounded by wild boars.

Ryoga: Though I carry this curse, that girl loves me with all her heart.

Ranma: Who said she loves you?!

Ryoga: I know that she loves me!

Ranma: You're just imagining it!

Ryoga: To think that the girl of my dreams lives under the same roof as you. Keep your hands off her, Ranma!

Ranma: Get lost! Don't bet your life things will turn out the way you want!

Ryoga: Oh, is that so? You're interested in Akane too?

Ranma: Shut up! Ryoga, let's fight!

Ranma: What was that for?

Akane: Lay off P-chan!

Ranma: Can't you see? Just where do you see P-chan?

Unfortunately, the sprinkler has changed Ryoga.

Ranma: Uh, I was going to tell you...

Akane: Lowly scum!

Ranma: What? Go ahead, do what you want.

Back in the empty room...

Akane: P-chan. Come on out, P-chan. I wonder where he's gone?

Voice 1: Hey, there's a little pig.

Voice 2: Yeah, a black pig.

Akane: P-chan... P-chan...

P-chan sits on a bridge when an old rich couple finds him.

Woman: Look, a cute little pig.

Man: He must be a stray.

Woman: Come here, little pig.

Their chauffeur picks him up and deposits him in the woman's arms.

Woman: What an obedient little pig.

Man: I think he likes you.

Woman: The gods must have brought this gift because we have no children.

Man: We've prepared this for you, Ton-kichi. Eat to your heart's desire.

The meal? A whole suckling pig...

Akane: P-chan! P-chan, where are you? P-chan!

Ranma: Don't be disappointed. He'll show up later. He has trouble with directions.

Akane: You make it sound like Ryouga. I wasn't asking for your help anyway.
 Ranma: Geez! That guy never ceases to cause problems.
 Woman: Ton-kichi is so spoiled. Dear, take a look at this.
 Man: What a cute face. I'll give the pig a bath. Sasaki! Prepare the bath!
 Sasaki: Yes, sir.
 Woman: Aren't you glad, Ton-kichi?
 Butlers: Greetings, sir.
 Man: You'll like the water.
 Akane: P-chan! P-chan!
 Woman: Dear, is the temperature okay? Oh, my!
 Ryouga: Well, now you know.
 Man: What an unusual pig!
 Ryouga: I'm a man.
 Man: I like it all the better! I'll designate you my heir!
 Ryouga: What?
 Akane: What if he's gotten into an accident?
 Ranma: He's okay, I tell you. He's not that clumsy.
 Akane: You're talking like you know him, but all you've done is made his life miserable.
 Ranma: Well, uhh... Hey! Maybe he's made it home on his own.
 Akane: I hope so.
 Butlers: Ton-kichi-sama! Please stop running! Ton-kichi-sama!
 Akane: That voice!
 Ranma: Yeah, I heard it.
 Akane: P-chan! P-chan!
 Butlers: Please return, Ton-kichi-sama!
 Akane: I'll be damned if I'm going to give P-chan to those guys!
 Ranma: Oh well. I'm in it this deep, so...
 Ranma: Sorry guys. I can't let you have this pig.
 Butler 1: And you're going to stop us from doing our duty?
 Butler 3: Interesting!
 Butler 2: We will "entertain" you.

Butler 1: Attack!

Ranma: (Striking wall) Ow!

Butler 1: Give up, "sir?"

Ranma: Damn!

Akane: Are you all right, Ranma?

Ranma: Leave it to me.

Butler 1 tries to hit Ranma but Ranma trips him with the stool. Akane grabs hold of his stick.

Ranma: Here goes!

Ranma floors Butler 1.

Ranma: Akane, "Thank you."

Akane: I was protecting P-chan.

Ranma: Geez, you're not cute!

Woman: Oh, Ton-kichi, we were becoming so attached.

Man: He would have made an interesting heir. We just don't have any luck. We'll have to look for another.

Woman: Yes, dear.

Man: We'll look for an heir that looks like Chiru-chiru. (Note: What?)

The panda is motioning, "How about me?"

Ranma: What the devil are you thinking?!

Ranma: Damn! I should have thought it out. Why'd I protect Ryouga like that?

Ranma: I should have let that rich couple keep him and it would have turned out just fine.

Ranma: Okay...

Ranma tries to sneak into Akane's room, but she is prepared.

Akane: How dare you!

Nabiki: Is that so? Trying to sneak into Akane's room a second night? What nerve, eh, Ranma?

Kasumi: But he will have to settle the matter.

Father: What spirit! You're doing fine!

Kasumi: Father! Even though they're betrothed, they're still children!

Nabiki: In any case, please do it quietly.

Ranma: Why does it have to end up like this?

Akane: No excuses.

End of Episode #10

Ranma Nibunnoichi - Synopses

By Hitoshi Doi

Ranma 1/2 - Episode 11: "Ranma wo gekiai! Shintaisou no sukeban toujou."

This episode introduces a new character Kodachi. The story is basically the same as in the manga.

The ending animation sequence has changed! The song is still the same. Ranma-kun is sitting down leaning against his father (in panda form) on a little hill. Then Akane (with short hair) comes, and they start to argue. They finally stop arguing and smile.

Kodachi is surrounded by girls from Ranma's class. After buying ice cream Ranma-chan is watching them[the girls]. Kodachi beats up the three girls and keeps hitting them. Ranma jumps in and grabs her ribbon, telling her to stop beating up the girls.

The girls ask Akane to fill in for them for the kakutou shin taisou match. Akane agrees.

Akane practices for the gymnastics match. Ranma-kun is watching. P-chan is also watching. Ranma hits P-chan, Akane hits Ranma. Akane is lousy at the batons, ribbons, and hoops. P-chan goes into the hot bath to turn himself into Ryouga. Ryouga comes and tells Akane that he will teach her. But Akane is till lousy...

Meanwhile Kodachi goes to Akane's room and waits for her with a big wooden hammer to beat her up.

Ryouga jumps into the cold water to turn into P-chan. Ranma starts to chase him around.

After taking a bath, Akane goes to her bed. Kodachi is waiting for her on the ceiling. She is about to pound her, but Ranma and P-chan run into the room and hit Kodachi. After Ranma and P-chan run out of the room, Kodachi runs away.

Kodachi is running away on the roof. Ranma is chasing P-chan on the roof with a pot of hot water. Ranma's pot hits Kodachi, and she falls. Ranma notices that he has hit something and saves Kodachi. Kodachi thanks Ranma and gives him a bouquet of black roses, which contains paralytic power. Kodachi makes herself up and tries to kiss Ranma. Just as she is about to kiss Ranma, Akane comes up and kicks Kodachi away.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode 12: "Onna no koiha sensou yo! Kakutou shintaisou de iza shoubu."

Same story as the manga...

Ranma and Akane go to school. Suddenly, Kodachi attacks Akane, but Akane stops her. Actually, Kodachi has come to see Ranma. Kunou is there also. He "allows" this relationship between Ranma and Kodachi. Ranma says he doesn't want to go out with Kodachi and that Akane is his fiancée. Kodachi wants to bet Ranma on the match. Kunou then tells Akane and Ranma that Kodachi is his sister.

At night, Akane is practicing the shintaisou with Ranma. P-chan has been wandering around in Hiroshima and Kyoto and finally comes home. Akane steps on the ball, falls, and hurts her ankle. Akane's ankle is too bad to fight. The three sisters all look to Ranma to take Akane's place. Ryouga throws water on Ranma, saying that he will train him with an all-nighter.

Ryouga discovers that if Kodachi wins the next day's match, Ranma will have to go out with Kodachi and forget about Akane. So Ryouga wants Ranma to lose. Ryouga tries all night to beat up Ranma so he won't be in any condition to win. Akane wakes up in the morning to find Ryouga and Ranma still fighting.

The fight is about to take place at Kodachi's school. They announce Ranma-chan, and Ranma-chan gives away his/her real name, but nobody notices that it is the same person. At the beginning of the fight, Kodachi straps P-chan to Ranma's wrist.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode 13: "Sukeban no meninamida? Rule muyouno kakutoushintaisou kecchaku."

Basically, the same story as in the manga...

Kodachi and Ranma start to fight. P-chan wraps his chain around Ranma to prevent her from moving. Kodachi asks Ranma-chan what relationship she has with Ranma-kun. Ranma-chan says, "Saotome Ranma and I are one and the same." Kunou and Kodachi are surprised. They keep fighting, and there is much conversation between them. The announcer gives a blow-by-blow description of the fight.

The Panda wakes up from his drugged sleep and brings a pot of hot water to the match. Kodachi uses her ribbon to grab the pot and tries to pour it on Ranma and P-chan. Ranma tries to escape by jumping away, but Kodachi throws the pot in the air and splits it. The hot water splashes all over Ranma and P-chan, but Akane brings in a fire hose and sprays cold water on them. Ranma is about to get splashed out of the ring, but she swims back. The fighting continues.

The scene switches to the gymnastics girls who are sitting underneath the ring. There is a lot of stupid conversation (girl talk). Ranma grabs Kodachi with her feet and throws her out of the ring. Kodachi whistles, and the ring moves to save her. Ranma smashes up the ring to reveal the girls. [The ending of the fight is the same as in the manga.]

Ranma and Ryouga are taking a bath together. Akane calls for P-chan, and Ryouga takes a cold shower to turn into P-chan. Ranma chases around P-chan again. They run into Akane's room while she is undressing. Akane hits Ranma.

While Ranma(boy) is sitting by the little pond in the Tendo's yard, Kunou pops up and brings red roses for Ranma-chan. He tells Ranma to give it to Ranma-chan. Then Ranma falls into the pond and turns into a girl. Then Kodachi comes with black roses for Ranma-kun. She tells Ranma-chan to give it to Ranma-kun.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode 14: "Kotsuban uranai! Ranma ha Nihonichi no oyomesan."

This episode wasn't from any of the manga stories...

It seems like they are going to skip the 3 episodes about the ice skating pair. They say we will see Shampoo next week! The ending song and animation has changed. I don't like the song: "Equal Romance" by CoCo. The new ending animation isn't as good as the previous two either. The opening still hasn't changed.

Kasumi asks Ranma and Akane to deliver some food that she has cooked to Tofu-sensei. After Ranma gives him the food, Tofu is so happy that he goes crazy again. (running into walls, windows, etc) All of a sudden, Tofu's mother comes barging in. She brings a picture of a girl for whom she says she has arranged to be Tofu's wife. Tofu says that he doesn't want to marry yet. Akane then tells Tofu's mother that there is someone that Tofu likes. Then Kasumi appears, saying that she had mixed up the salt and sugar in the previous dish. Tofu starts running into walls again.

The next day, Tofu again tells his mother that he doesn't want to marry yet. Ranma's father comes to work (at Tofu's place) and turns into the Panda again. Akane, thinking that Tofu and Kasumi have to be together to be happy, goes to Tofu's mother and says that she is Tofu's girlfriend. Meanwhile, Nabiki talks Tofu into letting her pretend to be his girlfriend in front of Tofu's mother, for a slight fee.

The next day, Tofu's mother calls Akane and Nabiki to Tofu's house. Tofu's mother says that they have to see which one has better hips (kotsuban) in order to be Tofu's wife. Ranma-kun is watching this through a window when Ryouga splashes water on him. Ryouga tells Ranma-chan to go "fight" to be Tofu's wife, because if she doesn't, Akane will win. Ranma-chan goes and says that she is going to be Tofu's wife. Tofu's mother "feels" Ranma's hips and says she is the one! Then, Kasumi appears with a plate of big fish.

Tofu, who has been watching all of this sitting down, gets up and tells his mother that he will make his own decision. He goes before Kasumi and says he likes.... Betty-chan (the skeleton). He then dances around with her/it. Tofu's mother knew that Tofu likes Kasumi and was just waiting for him to admit it himself.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode 15:

Sorry, I forgot the title of the episode...

This is the one where we get to see Shampoo!

The story is basically the same as in the manga vol. 4 parts 5 and 6.

Akane and Ranma-chan are sitting in a ice-cream store. Ranma has never eaten any "cute" ice-cream (parfait, sundaes) before, because he was a boy. Now, she is hogging them down like a pig. The building shakes, and Shampoo comes breaking through the wall. She tries to kill Ranma. Ranma hides inside a locker, and Akane tells Shampoo that Ranma has run away. Shampoo goes out after Ranma.

Ranma tells Akane about what happened in China [same as in manga]. They go home find Shampoo waiting for them. Ranma accidentally knocks out Shampoo, and Shampoo kisses him [same as in manga]. Shampoo shows them the book which has the customs of her tribe; Nabiki reads it for them. Ranma tries to tell Shampoo that she shouldn't just follow the rules... [same as manga].

Ryoga splashes cold water on Ranma-kun to turn him into a girl. Shampoo chases after Ranma-chan and tries to kill her. Nabiki pours hot water on Ranma-chan to turn him into a boy. She says that it will cost him 2000 yen. Shampoo then chases Ranma-kun and tries to hug him. Ryoga splashes Ranma with cold water again.... Nabiki calls Ranma-chan and tries to get 5000 yen....

Ranma 1/2 - Episode 16: "Shampoo no hangeki. Hissatsu shiatsuken ha mimo kokoromo ubau."

This story is the same as in the manga vol. 4 parts 7 and 8.

Akane goes to wake up Ranma. She finds Shampoo in bed with him. She splashes cold water on him. Shampoo chases Ranma-chan around. Then Ranma turns himself into a boy. Shampoo now chases Ranma-kun. Akane gets mad.

During lunch time at school, Shampoo comes and brings Ranma lunch. The lunch is P-chan! Akane grabs P-chan and tries to save him. Shampoo then gives Akane the kiss of death.

Akane and Shampoo fight, and Ranma finds Akane lying on the ground. Ranma wakes her up, but she doesn't remember Ranma at all. Ranma turns himself into a girl, but Akane just calls him a fag.

Akane and Ranma go to Tofu-sensei's place, and they discover that Shampoo has used the "Saifuatsuhengou" method to erase Akane's memory of Ranma. Ranma then grabs Akane and they go looking for Shampoo.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode 17: "Ranma daisuki! Sayonaraha iwanaide!!"

This story is basically from the manga vol. 4 parts 9 and 10.

Akane still doesn't remember Ranma. Akane and Ranma walk home from Tofu-sensei's house. At home, Akane jokingly says that she doesn't remember her father. Shampoo shows up and hugs Ranma. Akane instinctively hits Ranma---deep down, Akane still remembers something about Ranma. Shampoo tries to use the 110 formula to make Akane completely forget Ranma. Ranma blocks her and grabs the 110 formula. He then grabs Akane and washes her hair with it, but it doesn't help in recovering her memory. Tofu-sensei comes and tells them that they need the 119 formula to make someone remember again. Then Ranma decides to go to China to get the 119 formula.

On the way, Shampoo shows Ranma that she has the 119 formula, but she won't give it to him. Ranma tells her that he will do her one favor in exchange for it. Shampoo then says that she wants Ranma-kun to kill Ranma-chan. (Shampoo doesn't know that Ranma-kun and Ranma-chan are the same person.)

Ranma then begs Ryouga to beat him up, but Ryouga refuses. Then they argue and fight, but Ranma ends up winning. Akane's father and Ranma's father (as the Panda) come to beat up Ranma. Akane comes in and tells her father to stop it. Then Akane and Ranma start arguing. When Ranma says "Kawaikune-", Akane has a reaction, so Akane's father tells Ranma to say more. Eventually Akane remembers everything about Ranma and hits him.

Shampoo then comes in. She sees that Akane has gotten her memory back and tries to kill her. But Ranma stops her. Shampoo asks why. Ranma then shows Shampoo the truth about himself. When she sees Ranma-chan, Shampoo says that she will kill her. She starts attacking Ranma-chan, but before landing the final blow, she says bye, with tears in her eyes, and runs away.

Ranma 1/2 - Episode 18: "Oreha otokoda! Ranma chuugokuhe kaeru?"

This episode is the last one of the Ranma 1/2 TV series. It contains many scenes from the first 17 episodes:

Ranma and his father training in China and falling into the springs.

Ranma being introduced to the Tendou girls.

Kunou at school.

Kunou giving roses to Ranma-chan.

Ranma-chan fighting against Kodachi.

Ryouga falls into the spring. Panda tries to eat P-chan.

Ranma and Ryouga fight at school.

Ranma-chan and Panda goes to Shampoo's village.

Shampoo chasing Ranma-chan around at the Tendou home.

Shampoo kissing Ranma-kun after she "lost" again.

The new Ranma 1/2 series will begin in October [1989] and will be called "Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen"

Ranma Nibunnoichi Nettouhen - Synopses

By Hitoshi Doi

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 1: "Gekitotsu! Demae Kakutou Race."

There is no opening song. The ending song is "Don't mind rai-rai boy," by Nishio Etsuko.

About 15 years in the past, Genma is carrying Ranma (just a baby) on his back and is wandering around in a desert. He is doing some martial arts training. He is starving and hasn't eaten in days. He meets a guy who is camping. This guy is cooking fish and is about to eat it. Genma begs for the food and finally trades Ranma for it.

Ranma and his father are fighting over food. Akane is sitting at the table eating, wearing a very short, red mini-skirt. [I don't think she ever wore a mini skirt in the manga.] Then a stranger comes looking for Ranma. When he sees Ranma, he calls Ranma "son." He says that when Ranma marries his daughter Kaori, he will be Ranma's father. Akane's father asks Genma what this is all about. Ranma is shocked to find out that he was traded for only one piece of fish and rice. Akane's father tells this stranger that Ranma is already going to marry Akane. Kaori says that she will challenge Akane to determine who marries Ranma. They choose the "demaie kakutou race."

The commercial break anime sequence is funny [the music isn't as good as before]. They use SD characters of Akane and Ranma. There is also a short sequence to break in from a commercial.

Akane says to Ranma, "I'm not in this race for you!" Kaori shows up at the starting line and displays some of her skills. Kaori's father says that she is a master of the demae kakutou technique. The race starts and Kaori and Akane fight each other toward the finish line. Ranma is watching the race. Kaori is beating Akane as she throws chopsticks at Akane's feet and injures her. Then Kaori twirls her ramen at Akane, and it wraps around her neck. Akane is choking, but Ranma-chan jumps in and saves her. Then Ranma-chan takes off with Akane's ramen and says she won't let Kaori win. Ranma-chan and Kaori race toward the finish line. Kaori uses the twirling ramen technique and throws Ranma's bowl of ramen high into the air. Ranma has to turn back to chase it. Akane, who is limping and following them, dives to save it. Kaori runs ahead and is about to win, but Ranma-chan dives at her feet and tries to prevent her from moving, while Akane limps toward the finish line. Akane wins by a couple inches.

Ranma says to Akane, "I helped you for the one year supply of ramen. Don't misunderstand me."

At the end, another stranger shows up at the Tendo home. The guy also hugs Ranma and tells him to call him father.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 2: "Yappari Nekoga Kirai?"

I still can't get used to the new ending song. It's worse than "Equal Romance." Also, there is no opening song.

Kunou is practicing his skill with his wooden sword. He is beating up a Ranma doll. His ninja Sasuke is introduced.

Ranma is chasing his father around. This is his training. Ranma has a weighted metal ball and chain around his leg.

A package arrives from China, from Shampoo to Ranma. It contains a cute cat. When Kasumi is holding the cat and Akane goes near it, it starts to attack Akane. Ranma comes home from the training and sees the cat. He gets scared and is shaking around. Ranma's father tells everyone about how he tried to train Ranma with the cats for the nekoken. Kasumi tries to help Ranma by getting him used to the cats and invites all the neighborhood cats. Ranma screams. Meanwhile, Sasuke is sneaking around and discovers Ranma's weakness. Sasuke goes back to Kunou and tells him the secret.

The next day at school, Ranma gets a letter from "Akane" telling him to that she needs help. Sasuke dresses up as Akane in a school girl's uniform and waits for Ranma in the school gym. Ranma and Akane fall into the trap and into a room full of hungry cats. Akane tries to pull Ranma out of the room, but she opens a door and a big tiger is waiting for them. Finally, it is too much, and Ranma turns into a cat. Ranma and the tiger face off. Ranma chases out all the cats and the tiger. Ranma runs outside and climbs up a tree. He licks himself like a cat. Ranma's father comes to help and dresses up like an old lady. It doesn't work. Akane shoots a bag full of catnip, and Ranma comes down from the tree.

Then he jumps at Akane and lands in her lap. Akane gets mad and tells Ranma to get off. He is still a cat, and kisses Akane. Akane hits Ranma, and he goes flying into the school pool. The cat from China runs after Ranma...

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 3: "Watashiga Joketsuzoku no Obaba."

Basically the story from the manga volume 5 in which we discover that Shampoo turns into a cat when she touches cold water. Also, this episode introduces Shampoo's great grandmother.

Shampoo's great grandmother flies to Japan in a bird-shaped container attached to an airplane. She lands and asks where Ranma is.

Ryoga is trying to beat up Ranma because Ranma kissed Akane. Ranma says he doesn't remember. Ryoga falls into the water and turns into P-chan. Ranma continues with his jogging. Then he runs into Sasuke and Kunou. They try to beat him up for kissing Akane.

Akane is practicing in the doujou when Ranma comes home. Ranma apologizes to Akane, but he says that he doesn't remember anything when he turns into a cat. They start to argue and Akane beats him up some more.

Ranma is taking a hot bath. As he is about to get out, the cat that Shampoo had sent from China walks into the bathroom. The cat jumps at Ranma, and they both fall into the hot bath. When they come up, the cat turns into Shampoo. Shampoo is happy that Ranma is really a boy and hugs him. Then Akane walks in on them.

Ranma is trying to come up with a way to apologize to Akane about the bath incident. Akane says that she doesn't care, but she still pours water on Ranma and kicks her. Then Shampoo's great grandma comes and attacks Ranma-chan.

Shampoo brings ramen for the entire Tendo family, saying that they have moved into the neighborhood and opened a new ramen store. Shampoo's great grandma also appears and says that Ranma should marry Shampoo. She says that she is 350 years old (I think the manga says something different). Akane's father says that Ranma's already engaged to Akane. Ranma says that he doesn't want to marry either. Shampoo then takes Ranma to the bathroom and shows him her body and how she turns into a cat when she touches cold water, and tells him the story of how she trained in China and became this way by falling into the spring. Shampoo's great grandma comes and fights Ranma. Ranma gets knocked into the pond in the Tendo yard and turns into Ranma-chan. Then right away, Akane and Shampoo both run, and bringing a pot of hot water.

Great grandma runs away and tells Ranma to catch her. They fight in the streets. Great grandma runs away and climbs to the top of the shrine's gate. Ranma is waiting for her. Great grandma gives Ranma the pressure point hit so that Ranma can't touch hot water.

That night, Ranma tries to take a bath. He screams as he touches the hot water. He says it's too hot. Kasumi feels the water and says that it's not hot. Great grandma comes in through the window and tells Ranma about the hit that she gave him. She says that Ranma will not be able to be a man any more unless he agrees to marry Shampoo.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 4: "Deta! Hissatsu Tenshin Amaguriken!"

Basically the story from the manga volume 5 in which Ranma has to get the speed of the Tenshin Amaguriken in order to get the Fushichogan from Shampoo's great grandmother. This episode was pretty good.

Ranma-chan is remembering how Shampoo's great grandmother gave him the hit so that he can't touch hot water. She tries to jump into the hot water anyway to return to boy-form. She screams... Ranma-chan wakes up to find that she is wearing Nabiki's negligee.

Ranma-chan is walking down the street, and Kunou comes running at her. Kunou thinks it's Ranma-kun. When he finds out that it's Ranma-chan, he tries to give her roses. Ranma-chan kicks him. Shampoo also comes and asks if Ranma is ready to marry her. Ranma-chan says, "No way." Akane also appears. Shampoo then says that she has something important to say: she tells Ranma and Akane that her great grandma has the fushichogan medicine which will enable Ranma to touch hot water again.

Ranma goes to the ramen store that Shampoo and her great grandma have opened to try to get the fushichogan. They fight. Ranma gets beaten up. Ranma goes back for more and gets beaten up again. Then Ranma finds the ad for a waitress in the ramen store. Ranma takes the job, and they fight every day. But great grandma is too much and Ranma ends up doing tricks for the customers. Then great grandma shows Ranma the tenshin amaguriken and tells him that he needs to get the speed of the kachu tenshin amaguriken to get the fushichogan.

Ranma is practicing the tenshin amaguriken, but it's no good. Then his father comes and tries to show Ranma how to do it, but he catches on fire, and Ranma kicks him into the pond. Great grandma comes and asks if he has mastered the tenshin amaguriken. Ranma tries to take the fushichogan, but great grandma stamps his hands with the reject stamp.

Ranma and Akane go to the festival. Everyone tells Ranma that he should have a good time and forget about his problems. He tries the games and has fun. Akane sees a little boy crying because his paper scoop ripped when he tried to get the gold fish. She tells the boy that she will get some fish for him. She starts to scoop for the fish, but the scoop rips as she bangs it into the water. She tries over and over and over, but it's always the same. Then Ranma-chan comes and offers to help. Ranma easily gets them all. The fish vendor is shocked and is worried that he will lose money. So he gets a tankfull of pirhannas and tells Ranma-chan that she has to get them all, or she has to give the gold fish back. Ranma accepts the challenge thinking that she will need the same speed as the kachu tenshin amaguriken to get the pihannas.

Ranma-chan goes back to the ramen restaurant to try to get the fushichogan. As she enters the restaurant, she falls into the basement, and great grandma is waiting for her. They fight some more. Great grandma lures Ranma into the large hot bath tub and tells her to come and try taking the fushichogan. Ranma goes after great grandma and gets the fushichogan. Ranma eats one of the fushichogan as she falls into the hot water. But great grandma has replaced the pills with regular candy. Akane and Shampoo come with the tankfull of pihannas and cold water and pour it all over Ranma.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 5: "Hakuchouno otoko, Moose touju!"

Basically the story from the manga volume 5 in which Moose appears and fights with Ranma.

Ranma and Akane go to Tofu sensei's place to try to fix Ranma's problem. Tofu sensei says that he can't fix it, but he gives Ranma another hit that will let him touch hot water. Tofu sensei is about to tell them that this hit will only work once, but Kasumi calls and Tofu sensei forgets about everything. [They show a close up of Ranma's transformation! They show Ranma-chan's breasts as hot water is being poured on to Ranma.]

On the way home from school, Shampoo and her great grandmother appear. Ranma is about to start fighting with great grandma when Moose appears. He hugs Ranma, thinking that it's Shampoo, and says that he is going to marry Shampoo. Great grandma tells Moose that Shampoo is going to marry Ranma. Moose and Ranma start to fight. They promise to fight a match the next day, and if Moose wins, he gets Akane.

The next day, Ranma and Ranma's father are practicing in the Tendo yard. Akane receives a phone call from Tofu sensei saying that Ranma's problem isn't really fixed and that his hit only works once. Ranma falls into the pond and turns into a girl.

Everyone is waiting in the park for Ranma. The battle ring is ready, and Moose is waiting. Ranma appears about thirty minutes late. He is dressed in a full gown and dark glasses to hide his body from everyone. From within his gown, he brings out many things and throws them out like a magician. Then he throws everything off and says that he has transformed himself into a girl. This upsets Moose, and he also throws off his gown. They fight some more, but Ranma is losing because his arms and legs are too short as a girl. Finally, Ranma uses the tenshin amaguriken to defeat Moose.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 6: "Bakusou! Yukidaruma Hakobi Race."

Basically the story from the manga volume 6 in which Ranma enters the watermelon carrying race for which Shampoo is the prize. But they changed the story so that it takes place in the winter, and it is the snowman carrying race.

The Tendo family, Ranma, and Ranma's father are at a ski resort. Everyone is having a great time except for Ranma-chan. Ranma is still thinking about getting the fushichogan from Shampoo's great grandma. Shampoo's great grandma suddenly appears, making ramen deliveries. Ranma thinks that he now has a chance to get the fushichogan.

Ranma's father falls into a frozen lake, and they show him transforming into a panda underwater. First his ears, then tail, nose, hands, face, and body.

Ranma is chasing great grandma. There is a snowman carrying race, and the winner's prize is a ski tour with Shampoo, who is also holding the fushichogan. Ranma enters the contest, but he doesn't know how to ski. He falls, so Akane gives him some snow shoes. He then beats up everyone, but great grandma suddenly appears and fights with him. Akane also beats up everyone and goes toward the finish line. Shampoo then jumps in her way and starts to fight her. Akane's father and Ranma's father then grab Akane and Shampoo and tell Ranma to choose one to kiss. Ranma doesn't choose. Akane and Shampoo both hit Ranma, and he tumbles toward the finish line. Just before reaching the goal, great grandma steps in and says that she won't let Ranma pass unless he agrees to marry Shampoo. He refuses. They fight and break each other's snowman. Then Ranma twirls the staff away from great grandma. He then tells great grandma to promise to give him the fushichogan if he wins. Then great grandma tells him to promise that he'll marry Shampoo if she wins. Ranma, thinking that he has the upper hand, says he'll do anything.

Then great grandma uses her real powers to beat up Ranma. She makes a snow tornado, but Ranma gets away. Great grandma then turns the water and ice into an ice bear and beats up Ranma. Then Ranma asks Shampoo to help him. He grabs her and jumps into the cold lake. Shampoo turns into a cat and scares Ranma. She hangs onto his face. Ranma then turns into the cat and uses the cat technique to defeat great grandma.

Ranma gets the fushichogan and jumps into the outdoor hot bath. He turns into a boy. But it was the woman's hot bath. He gets beaten up by all the girls.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 7: "Sarawareta P-chan."

There is an opening song for the show now! It is called "Little Date," and it is sung by a group called Ribbon. There is a good opening animation sequence with it, and the song is pretty good too.

This story is basically the same as in the manga with the ice skating pair, up to the part where Ranma-chan gets kissed by Mikado.

Akane and her friends are skating in the ice rink. She loses P-chan. Shiratori Azusa picks up P-chan and calls it Charlotte.

Ranma and his friends are arguing about Ranma-chan in a ramen store. Akane walks in and starts crying. She asks Ranma to find P-chan. Then Azusa walks in carrying P-chan. Akane and Azusa argue over P-chan. Then Sanzenin Mikado walks in and takes P-chan away from Azusa and gives it back to Akane, apologizing for Azusa's actions. Azusa starts beating up Mikado. Then Mikado tries to kiss Akane, but Ranma flicks a piece of fish cake onto his cheek. They agree to a pair skating match one week later.

Then Ryouga appears and tells Akane that he wants to skate with her in the pair ice skating match. Ranma and Ryouga then start arguing over who the better skater is. At the ice rink, they both fall on their first step on ice. They both try to learn how to skate. But then Ranma goes to the bathroom to pour water on himself and turn into a girl. Ryouga appears and Ranma splashes him with water. There are two other guys in there at the time, and they see this. They think that it is the water which turned these two into a girl and a pig, respectively. So, they start to pour the same water all over themselves.

Then, Mikado and Azusa practice and beat up 100 hockey players in 9 seconds. Ranma-chan is about to fall when Mikado picks her up and says that he will teach her how to skate. Then Mikado kisses Ranma-chan. Ranma-chan starts crying and gets really mad. She jumps into the hot bath to turn herself into a boy. Then, he goes out to the ice rink and challenges Mikado to a fight right there.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 8: "Kikiippatsu! Shiryouno Bonodori."

Basically the story from the manga volume 3 with the ice skating pair. This is the 2nd in a 3-episode story.

Ranma faces off against Mikado, but he has trouble because he can't skate. Mikado tries to use his Shiryouno bonodori technique to beat up Ranma. He spins and hits his attacker, but Ranma has landed 518 punches and knocks Mikado unconscious.

Back at home, Ryouga comes and tells everyone that Ranma has been kissed by Mikado. Ranma is pouting by himself in the doujou. Akane comes to heal and comfort him. She says that it's Ranma's fault that he has been kissed. Then Ranma and Akane start to argue. Akane says that it's ok for him to kiss her, but Ranma can't bring himself to do it.

At her home, Azusa says good night to all of the cute things that she "stole." The next day, she says good morning to them all. It is the day of the ice skating match.

Ryouga arrives at the rink ready to pair up with Akane, but Ranma pours water on him and turns him into a pig and tells him to just watch. Mikado tells Ranma in the dressing room that he will kiss Akane during the match. The match begins. It looks like Ranma has learned how to skate. Then during the match Mikado tries to kiss Akane. Ranma stops him. Then Ranma says, "Akane is my fiancée. If you touch her, I'll kill you."

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 9: "P-chan bakuhatu! Aino Mizubashira."

Basically the story from the manga volume 3 with the ice skating pair. This is the last episode in a 3-episode story.

After Ranma tells everyone that Akane is his fiancée, Mikado tells him that he will break their relationship. He says that there has never been a group that hasn't been broken up after being subjected to the "wakare no merry-go-round" technique. Mikado and Azusa use this technique to try to break up Ranma and Akane, but Ranma holds on to Akane and gets thrown against the wall. Meanwhile, P-chan breaks free of his chain. He pours water on Ranma and turns him into a girl. Ryouga wants to pair up with Akane, but Ryouga and Ranma-chan end up pairing, although they constantly fight each other.

Mikado and Azusa use the "wakare no merry-go-round" to try to break up Ryouga and Ranma-chan. Ryouga punches Ranma off, and Ranma-chan goes flying. Mikado skates over to save Ranma-chan. Azusa sees the neckband around Ryouga's neck and says that he is Charlotte. Ryouga and Ranma start to fight each other. As Mikado tries to beat up Ryouga, Azusa stops him and pounds Mikado. Mikado is knocked out, and Ryouga and Ranma become the winners.

Ryouga and Ranma continue to fight each other. They go outside and fight near the swimming pool. Akane runs after them and tells them to stop fighting, but they don't. Akane then falls into the pool and starts drowning. Ranma and Ryouga both dive in after her.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 10: "Ranma Kyoufu no Yamagomori."

Basically the story from the manga volume 6 (parts 4 and 5) where Ranma and Ryouga go to the mountains to train.

In a log cabin somewhere in the mountains, Ryouga is trying to write a challenge letter to Ranma. The letter says, "Ranma, I'm currently in the mountains doing special training. This Friday, I will return to the Tendo doujou. Wait for me there. Ryouga."

Ranma shows the letter to the Tendo girls. Akane points out that it is already Friday, but Ranma says that Ryouga will be late anyway. When Ryouga finally arrives in the city, some kids playing with a squirt gun shoot water at him. Ryouga turns into P-chan. Then Shampoo's great-grandmother picks up the pig and brings it back to the Nekohanten restaurant to cook it. She dumps P-chan into the hot water, and he turns into Ryouga. Shampoo's great-grandmother asks Ryouga if he wants to team up with her to beat up Ranma. Ryouga refuses, saying that he can do it himself.

Ranma is making a delivery for Tofu-sensei. Ryouga sees Ranma. They fight, but Ranma is much too strong for Ryouga. Then Akane, on her way home from shopping, sees them. She tells Ranma to stop beating up on Ryouga and

dumps Ranma into the water. Ranma wonders why Ryouga is so weak, even after his special training. He then surmises that it's not that Ryouga is weak, but that he got stronger. He tells his father that he wants to test himself, but his father beats him up.

So Ranma and his father go to the mountains for special training. Akane also goes along to cook for them. Ryouga and Shampoo's great-grandmother also go to the same mountains for special training. Shampoo's great-grandmother tells Ryouga that Ranma has mastered the Tenshin Amaguriken. Ryouga tries it too, but he fails.

Akane cooks curry for Ranma and his father. They take one bite and go off to start their training again. Akane has mixed up the vinegar and white wine. Ranma's father turns himself into a panda and starts eating leaves. Ryouga is chasing a rabbit to get his dinner. He runs into Akane, and she gives him her cooking. He finds he likes it and tells her that it is the best thing he's ever eaten. Ryouga and Ranma start arguing and almost start fighting, but Shampoo's great-grandmother stops them. She says that she will train Ryouga for one week, and then he and Ranma will fight. Shampoo's great-grandmother shows Ryouga the exploding point technique.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 11: "Bakusaitenketsu toha? Ryouga Daigyakushuu."

Continued from the last episode where Ranma and Ryouga go to the mountains for special training.

Ryouga and Ranma are in the mountains training. Akane is also there, trying to make food for them. Ryouga is receiving special training from Shampoo's great-grandmother, trying to learn the bakusaitenketsu technique. (exploding point technique)

Ranma's father sneaks around to take a look at Ryouga's training. When he returns to where Ranma had been training by himself, Ranma says that it doesn't matter whether his father spys on Ryouga or not---he will win. Then Ranma's father starts digging his grave. Ranma gets upset, but his father tells him that Ryouga is learning the exploding point technique, and Ranma will get killed. Ranma's father throws a bee hive at Ranma, saying that he has to hit all of the bees before getting stung. This will mean that he can avoid Ryouga's punches. While Ranma is beating up all the bees, Ryouga masters the exploding point technique.

The day of the match comes. Shampoo's great-grandmother ties up Akane in a tree and says that the winner will get her. Ryouga and Ranma start to fight. Ryouga starts to use the exploding point technique, but Ranma avoids all his punches, and Ryouga instead hits and explodes all the rocks. Ranma finally lands a direct kick at Ryouga, who goes flying into the rocks, making everyone think that Ranma has won. But Ryouga comes out of the rubble and says that Ranma's kicks are just like a baby's. Ranma hits Ryouga over and over, but it doesn't have any effect. Ryouga has become stronger due to Shampoo's great-grandmother's special training. So Ranma uses the Saotome special technique, which is to run away and think of another plan of attack. When Ryouga catches up with Ranma, Ranma uses the tenshin amaguriken technique to throw a couple hundred punches into Ryouga's stomach. But Ryouga is still standing. Ryouga attacks Ranma again, but Ranma avoids it. Then Ranma draws Ryouga closer for the one final set of blows that will finish him off. Ranma hits Ryouga so hard that the ledge that they are on cracks. They both fall into the lake below.

As Ranma-chan brings P-chan to the shore, Shampoo's great-grandmother says that the exploding point technique only works on rocks and has no effect on people. Ryouga then accepts defeat and says good-bye.

Back at home, Ranma and his father are wolfing down Kasumi's delicious cooking. Then Akane comes in holding P-chan, and Ranma hits him.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 12: "Ayoushi! Tendo doujou."

They put the entire story with the doujou yaburi and Ranma and Shampoo's date for the nannichuan into one episode. At the end, the story seems a bit rushed. Also, the ending is different from the one in the manga.

Akane and Ranma's fathers are yelling at them for fighting in the doujou. They say that they must be better friends because they are "inazuke." Akane and Ranma both walk out on them.

Kasumi yells for her father. A doujou yaburi has left them a note saying that he will come by on Saturday to fight for their "kanban," doujou sign. Akane and Ranma's fathers say that they should fight together, but Akane and Ranma argue that they can do it alone.

The next day (Saturday), Ranma and Akane are in school. During gym class, Shampoo rides her bike through the wall and shows off her nannichuan mix. This mix will turn ordinary water into the special nannichuan spring water that turns everything that drowns in it into a man. Shampoo uses a dog to demonstrate. She says that she will give Ranma the mix if he goes on a date with her that day at 2 pm in the park. Akane gets mad because this is the day when the doujou yaburi is supposed to come.

On the way home from school, Ranma goes to meet Shampoo. Akane says that she can fight by herself and tells her father not to help her out.

During the date with Shampoo, Ranma tries to get the nannichuan mix. He keeps trying to trick her, but she always gives him the fake bag. They go to the movie theater, and Shampoo tells Ranma that he can end the date if he kisses her.

The doujou yaburi comes to the Tendo doujou. He says this will be the 1000th kanban. Akane starts to fight, but she is no match for him.

Shampoo waits for Ranma's kiss with her eyes closed. Ranma steals the bag which from Shampoo's hand, but it again turns out to be fake. Ranma and Shampoo ride the bike together. Ranma's father sees them heading for the Tendo doujou, so he pours water on them. Ranma turns into a girl, and Shampoo turns into a cat. Ranma gets scared and goes crazy and rides the bike into the Tendo doujou. Just as Akane is about to be defeated, Ranma-chan accidentally saves her. Then Nabiki pours hot water on Ranma-chan, who says that he will fight the doujou yaburi. Ranma lands several punches, but he cannot knock out the doujou yaburi. So, as the doujou yaburi has Ranma and Akane almost defeated, Ranma's father tells them to combine forces and fight as one. They use the "gattai gekiryuu moushin" technique and defeat the doujou yaburi.

Then Akane and Ranma start arguing again. Akane insists that she could have beaten the doujou yaburi by herself. Then Shampoo comes in and says, "Let's continue the date. Let's kiss again." Ranma says that he never kissed her, but Shampoo says that he did and gives him the nannichuan mix.

Ranma and Ranma's father use the mix and turn back into men. They jump into the pond in the Tendo yard, but they don't change form. They stay in the pond as the Tendos eat dinner. Then, when it rains, Ranma and his father turn back into a girl and a panda, respectively. This cheap, fake nannichuan mix works only once!

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 13: "Sarawareta Akane!"

This is a story that I haven't seen in the manga. Moose makes a comeback and wants to take revenge on Ranma.

Kasumi is walking down the street shopping. Akane comes along calling to her and shows her the new stuffed-animal pig that she just got. She says she had wanted it for a long time. But then a guy dressed in a Chinese costume with a mask and riding a unicycle grabs the pig and says that he has captured Tendo Akane. He tells Kasumi and Akane to tell Ranma that he will be waiting at the Chinese festival. Then he runs away holding the pig.

At home Kasumi tells everyone that Akane (the pig) has been captured. Ranma asks why he has to go, but his father beats him up and says that he has to accept every challenge. At the festival, Akane and Ranma-chan meet Shampoo. Then the guy in the mask, carrying the pig, comes up and reveals his true identity. It is Moose. When Moose squeezes the pig, it makes a squeaking sound, and Ranma-chan says, "Stop it, Akane's crying." Then Akane hits Ranma. Akane also hits Moose for saying that the pig was she.

In the main tent, Akane, Ranma-chan, and Shampoo watch the Chinese acrobatics. Akane throws Ranma-chan into the middle, for they were asking for a volunteer for the knife throwing show. A white duck, wearing glasses and carrying knives, appears and throws the knives at Ranma-chan. Ranma-chan catches them all with her teeth. Kunou Tatewaki is also there at the show, and he tries to save Ranma-chan.

It turns out that the duck was Moose. Ranma and Moose face off to fight outside. Moose says that after he lost to Ranma, he returned to China and fell into the spring that turns people into ducks. Moose has brought back water from that spring, and he tries to dump it on Ranma. But Shampoo comes and splashes water on Moose, who turns into a duck and tries to give flowers to Shampoo. But Shampoo slaps him away and says that she doesn't want him. Moose as the duck then attacks Ranma and chases him throughout the festival, throwing knives and water balloons containing the spring water. Finally Ranma throws darts and traps Moose.

At night, Akane is looking for Ranma and Shampoo. Moose catches her and runs off with her. Kunou sees this and is about to save Akane, but Sasuke, also trying to help, traps Kunou in a net.

Moose scatters several flyers about his magic show, claiming that a girl will turn into a duck. On the flyer is a picture of Akane. In the main tent, a bound and gagged Akane is put into an empty tank. Above her is a water faucet which contains the spring water.

Ranma also sees the flyer and runs to save Akane.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 14: "Taiketsu Moose! Makeruga kachi."

The story is continued from last week. There's no opening song this week! Next week is Happosai.

Ranma runs to the main tent where Moose has tied up Akane in a large fish tank and plans to turn her into a duck. Just as Moose gives the signal to open the faucet, Ranma runs in and kicks the faucet in a different direction. As Ranma plugs up the water, Moose uses a hose to shoot water at him. Ranma dodges, and Shampoo comes riding in on a tiger to help Ranma. Moose's water hits the tiger, and the tiger turns into a duck. Then Moose runs to Shampoo and asks if she really hates him. Shampoo says yes, she hates him. Then Moose becomes very sad. Everyone watching in the audience starts crying. Then Ranma tells Moose not to give up, to keep trying and to defeat anything that is in his way. Then Moose regains his spirit and starts to beat up Ranma, because Ranma is in the way between him and Shampoo. As Akane breaks free of the rope, Shampoo tries to pour the spring water on her. Shampoo says that she feels sorry for Moose and that she will introduce a new girlfriend to him. Ranma saves Akane from the water; then Moose starts to shoot water at them with the hose. The water makes a direct hit on Akane, and the force of it sends her out of the tent.

Ranma goes looking for Akane and finds a little white duck. Ranma thinks that Akane has turned into the duck. Ranma cries, saying that he will change her back, and takes the duck home with him. At home, Ranma sneaks to the bathroom and puts the duck in the bathtub, but it doesn't turn back into Akane---it just stays a duck!

At the Chinese festival, Akane comes out from under some covers. The water that hit her was not the spring water. Moose and Shampoo find her. She dumps the last bucket of the spring water on Moose. After Akane pours hot water on the duck, Shampoo tells Moose that she doesn't want him. Akane feels sorry for Moose and tells him not to give up and to fight Ranma again.

At home, everyone is shocked that Akane has turned into a duck, but Akane's father says that it's ok, as long as Ranma takes the responsibility for it. They prepare for Ranma and Akane's (the duck) wedding. Just as the wedding is about to begin, Akane comes home. She hits Ranma.

Akane sets up a fight between Ranma and Moose. Shampoo says that if Moose wins, she'll go out with him. Akane tells Ranma to lose on purpose so that he doesn't have to marry Shampoo. As the fight begins, Shampoo gives Moose a special weapon, but it backfires on him. During the fight, Shampoo keeps giving Moose weapons, but all of them backfire. Shampoo doesn't want Moose to win. There is a final explosion, and it looks as if Moose has lost. But he struggles to fight again. Ranma starts to feel sorry for Moose and asks him how he would feel if he (Ranma) lost on purpose. Moose says he would like it. He doesn't care, as long as he can have Shampoo. So they start to fight again, but Ranma wins again. Moose tries to get up, but he passes out. Then Shampoo pours water on him and carries home the limp duck, saying "Moose no baka."

The next day, at the Nekohanten restaurant, Shampoo has tied up Moose (the duck) and is playing with him, actually teasing him.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 15: "Kyuukyokuno ero youkai Happosai."

This story introduces Happosai. Basically the story from the manga volume 7 parts 5 and 6. Shampoo makes a short appearance in this episode.

Somewhere in the mountains an evil spirit re-awakens.

At the Tendo home, Akane and Ranma's fathers are cleaning the doujou. All of a sudden, the altar falls. Then more bad things start to happen, like Akane's father's rice bowl breaking, and Ranma's father's chopsticks breaking. They jokingly say that maybe the evil spirit has re-awakened.

On the way home from school, Akane and Ranma-chan run into Happosai, who has been attacking all the high school girls. Happosai then starts to attack Akane and Ranma-chan. They bring him home after finding out that he knows their fathers. At home, Happosai throws around Akane and Ranma's fathers.

Akane and Ranma's fathers tell them about the past. How they were badly treated by Happosai. How they trapped him and locked him up in the mountains. They try to beat up Happosai again, but fail.

Happosai tells them that he came back to train his successor, not for revenge. Ranma's father says that he can do whatever he wants with Ranma. Happosai splashes water on Ranma and tries to attack her.

On the way to school, Ranma and Akane meet Shampoo. Happosai jumps at Shampoo, who says that she will kill him. But Shampoo's great-grandma interferes. Happosai and Shampoo's great-grandma fight, but it ends right away, and Shampoo's great-grandma tells Ranma to stay away from this old man. Ranma gets mad and challenges Happosai to fight. Happosai says that they will fight after school.

After school, they prepare to fight. Ranma promises to wear the bra that Happosai bought if he loses. They fight, but Happosai is too strong. Just as Happosai is going to land the final blow, he disappears.

Happosai has followed the girls' volleyball team into the locker room.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 16: "Joshikouishitsuwo Osoe?"

Basically the story from the manga volume 8, in which Ranma and Ryouga are looking for the Japanese Nannichuan.

Ryouga is practicing his speech to Akane in front of the frog. He says that he will return to being a complete man pretty soon. Happosai comes running by with a bag full of stolen panties. He steps all over Ryouga. Then Akane and her friends, who were chasing him, also step on Ryouga. As Akane and Ryouga are walking home, Ryouga is about to ask her to go out with him, but he chickens out. Then Ranma-chan appears and teases him, pretending to be Akane.

After Ryouga beats up Ranma, he tells him that he won't be P-chan any more. Ranma takes the map to the Japanese Nannichuan away from Ryouga. Then they both go looking for it. When Ranma and Ryouga finally arrive at where the Japanese Nannichuan is supposed to be, they end up in the girls' locker room at Ranma's school. But Akane and her friends have set up a trap for Happosai. Ranma and Ryouga escape just in time.

Ranma turns himself into a girl to try to enter the girl's locker room. Just as she steps inside, a pot of hot water, which the girls have set up for Happosai, splashes all over her. As all the girls look toward the door, Ranma turns back into a boy. He is caught wearing girls' shorts.

Then Ranma splashes water on Ryouga and turns him into a pig, then he throws P-chan into the girls' locker room. He tells him to steal the girls' underwear and run away, so that all the girls will chase him. But when Akane hugs P-chan, he gets a bloody nose and passes out. Then Ranma barges into the girls' locker room and grabs P-chan and starts slapping him. Then Akane and all the other girls get angry and beat up Ranma.

Ranma tries to sneak inside the girls' locker room again. As he goes in through the window, a pile of girls' underwear falls on him. Then Ryouga comes and tries to beat him up. The girls have set up a trap. Then Happosai happens to

come in. Akane thinks that Ranma was pairing up with Happosai to steal the underwear.

Next, Ranma throws several fake snakes, bugs, frogs, mice, etc. at the girls to scare them away from the locker room. He goes into the locker room and finds Ryouga there. Ranma beats up Ryouga, but then Akane appears. She gives Ranma a lot of underwear telling him to quit doing this. Ranma tries to tell Akane that he is after the Nannichuan, but Akane doesn't believe him.

After Akane beats up Ranma, Ryouga and Ranma start to fight again.

Then Ranma punches through the floor of the locker room, and water starts spurting out. But Ranma-chan and P-chan still do not turn back into guys.

An old vase flies out of the spurting water and comes down on Ranma-chan's head.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 17: "Onimo nigedasu karakuri yashiki."

This is a story that hasn't been in any of the manga stories yet (up to vol 9). It has Ranma, Akane, Shampoo, P-chan, Moose, Kunou, Sasuke, Kodachi, Shampoo's great grandma, and Happosai in it. Continued from last week.

Ranma and Ryouga try to find the Japanese nannichuan under the girls' locker room, but they end up with an old vase.

Ranma and Ryouga take the old blue vase to Shampoo's great grandma. She tells them that there is a legend that says that if they find the red and yellow vases along with the blue vase, they will be able to find the nannichuan. She also says that the markings on the blue vase give the location of the red vase.

After Shampoo's great grandma draws the map for them, Ranma and Ryouga run for the red vase. Shampoo and Moose (as the duck) run after them. Ranma and Ryouga fight on the way. Ryouga falls into the river and turns into P-chan. Akane picks him up and follows Ranma and Shampoo. Following the directions on the map, Ranma arrives at a weird mansion. It is the Kunou mansion.

Inside the large bathtub, Kuno is reading a book and dreaming about Akane and Ranma-chan.

Ranma and Shampoo sneak inside. Shampoo triggers a set of booby traps, but they avoid them. Sasuke comes to fight Ranma, but Shampoo hits him. Meanwhile, Akane is also trying to sneak in, because she saw Ranma go in. But as Akane is taking a peek inside, Kodachi attacks her. P-chan and Moose also try to help Akane in the fight. But Akane, P-chan, and Moose fall down in a trap. Ranma and Shampoo run around looking for the red vase, but they also get caught in a trap by Sasuke.

Ranma, Shampoo, Akane, P-chan, and Moose run around in the many special traps that Sasuke has set up. Eventually, they all fall into Kunou's large bathtub.

Then Shampoo and Kodachi fight over Ranma. Moose (as himself) hugs Ryouga, thinking he is Shampoo. As Kunou is fighting with Ranma, he hits one of the rocks, and when it splits open, the red vase pops out.

They all start fighting again. Kodachi fights against Akane and Shampoo. Sasuke fights with Ryouga. Kunou fights Ranma. Moose starts hugging a statue. Then Sasuke starts another one of his contraptions, and water starts spurting out like a geyser. The red vase gets thrown out and lands on top of Happosai, who is running with a bag full of stolen panties.

Ranma, Shampoo, Ryouga, Akane, Moose, Kunou, and Kodachi go chasing after Happosai.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 18: "Korede onnato osaraba?"

Continued from last week. Ranma and Ryouga are looking for the vases so they can find the nannichuan.

Happosai is playing with all of his stolen panties which he put into the red vase. Ranma tries to steal the red vase from Happosai. He tries many times, but he gets beaten up every time. Then Ryouga comes to see Ranma. Ranma throws Ryouga into the pond and turns him into P-chan. Then he puts one of Happosai's panties on P-chan's head and uses him to trap Happosai. He finally gets the red vase.

Ranma then brings the red vase to Shampoo's great grandmother. She makes a map for them to find the yellow vase. Ranma and Ryouga fight as they follow the directions on the map. They eventually end up right back at the Neko hanten. They find the yellow vase there.

Shampoo's great grandmother reads the vase and says:

When the first star rises, put the three vases at the Mitsuboiwa. Then the nannichuan will come out into a pool.

Akane says that she knows where the Mitsuboiwa is.

Ranma, Shampoo, Ryouga, Akane, Moose, and Shampoo's great grandmother go to the Mitsuboiwa with the three vases. Along the way, they meet up with Happosai. Happosai says that he will not let them pass until they give the vase back to him. They all fight against Happosai. But he throws them all. Then, Shampoo's great grandmother says that she will fight him. Shampoo's great grandmother throws a bra at Happosai to get his attention. Then Ranma kicks him off of the cliff.

They finally arrive at the top of the mountain and put the three vases at the Mitsuboiwa. They wait for the star. When the star shines, the water starts coming out of the three vases into the pool. After the pools gets full, Ranma and Moose dive in, but it doesn't work! Then, a message starts to float up.

Ranma reads it and it says:

This nannichuan has been closed. Go to the real nannichuan in China.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 19: "Aitonikushimino okurimono."

This is the story where Kodachi and Akane make cookies for Ranma.

The girls at Kodachi's school are making cookies. They are disappointed that there aren't any boys to give them to. Kodachi takes her cookies and leaves.

The girls at Akane's school also made cookies. As Akane and her friends are walking down the hall. Kunou was waiting for Akane. He says that he will make her happy by eating her cookies. Then Ranma jumps on his head and says he shouldn't eat it because it's probably very awful. Then Akane hits Ranma and says that he should eat it before judging how it tastes. Ranma stares at the cookies before eating them. Before Ranma can eat any of them, Kodachi appears and throws Ranma the cookies that she made. She also steals Akane's cookies and runs away.

Akane makes Ranma go after Kodachi and get the cookies back. Ranma chases after Kodachi, but Happosai, who had just stolen some more panties, runs over Ranma. Then all of the girls chasing Happosai runs over Ranma. After the dust clears Ranma discovers that he was lying on top of Kodachi. She puts her arms around Ranma, and someone takes a picture of that scene. Ranma gets off right away and Kodachi runs away, saying that they can continue later.

Then Akane and the classmates come and find Ranma and Akane's cookies. Ranma's classmates eat Kodachi's cookies. Akane tries to make Ranma eat her cookies, but Happosai steals them and eats them. Then he starts crying because it tastes bad. Ranma's classmates fall asleep because Kodachi had put sleeping powder inside her cookies.

At home, Akane asks Kasumi how to make cookies. Akane then tries all night to make cookies, but every time she fails. It tastes bad.

The next day, Akane sleeps through the classes. On the way home, Akane goes to the bookstore and buys lots of cooking books. She then sees Ranma eating a lot of Kodachi's cookies. Kodachi had shown Ranma the picture that Sasuke had taken the day before, and told him that he can have the picture if he ate her cookies.

At home, Akane makes cookies again. She asks Ranma to eat them, but since he had just eaten a bunch of Kodachi's cookies, he didn't feel like eating them. Then, Sasuke appears and throws Ranma a message from Kodachi. She invites Ranma to come to her house to eat her cooking. She says that she feels like distributing the picture all over. So Ranma goes to Kodachi right away. Akane chases after him with her cookies.

Kodachi was waiting for Ranma. Just when she threw the many reprints of the picture to everyone, Ranma grabbed them all and swallowed it. Then Kodachi showed Ranma that she had made a lot more reprints. Ranma asked Kodachi for the negatives, and Kodachi said that it was in the belt around their pet Midorigame-kun. [midorigame means green turtle]

Ranma then dives into the pond to get the negatives. It turns out that Midorigame-kun is an alligator. Also, the belt it set up so that if you force it off, it will give a large electrical charge. Ranma-chan screams as she takes the belt off and gets a dose of the electric charge. Kunou and Kodachi run to the pond and find Ranma-chan there. Kunou saves Ranma-chan and then takes the belt and puts it around himself, thinking that it was a gift from Ranma-chan. After Kodachi says that the belt must be put into the hot water to come off without the electrical charge, Ranma-chan asks Kunou to go into the bath together. Ranma-chan kicks Kunou into the bath and gets the negatives.

Kodachi shows the picture to Akane and says that she had kissed Ranma. Akane gets mad and then kicks Ranma-chan into the bath.

As Akane is walking home, Ranma comes and shows her the negatives to prove to her that he did not kiss Kodachi. He also eats the cookies that Akane had made.

That night at home, Ranma is lying down in pain because his stomach hurts.

Ranma 1/2 Nettouhen - Episode 20: "SOS Ero youkai Happosai."

This is the story in volume 7 where Happosai gets mad at Ranma.

A neighborhood man comes to the Tendo home and asks the two martial arts masters to help out in the recent robberies. Both Ranma and Akane's fathers agree to help out. But, the guy had brought some pictures of the culprit. When the fathers find out that it was Happosai, both try to chicken out. Ranma forces his father, as the panda to confront Happosai. Happosai beats up the panda, but then Ranma pours water on himself and lures Happosai to trap him. Then Happosai gets mad at Ranma and runs out.

Both Akane and Ranma's fathers try to run away, but Ranma stops them. They say that Ranma doesn't know the real fear about Happosai's anger. Then, many delivery boys come to the Tendo home bringing lots of food. Also Happosai had left a note to all the girls saying that Ranma stole their panties. That night, Happosai does a lot of childish things like writing graffiti all over the place, putting tacks in people's shoes, putting matches in people's tea, etc. So, Ranma and Akane's fathers apologize to Happosai. But since Ranma doesn't apologize, Happosai doesn't quit. Ranma says that he won't apologize.

So, Ranma has to spend the night outside of the house. Akane comes and brings him food. Then Ranma gives her a bag of powder that he wants Akane to put on Happosai. This powder will give off an odor which will drive women away. So Akane sews this bag under a patch on Happosai's outfit.

When Happosai goes out the next day, all of the girls hit him and drive him away. Then Ranma and Happosai starts fighting. But since Happosai didn't touch any female bodies, he becomes weak and, Ranma beats him up. Then Ranma and Akane's fathers come and try to finish him off. They say that Happosai is weak because the female body is like air to him and he didn't touch any. Then Ranma takes Happosai and runs off. He says that he doesn't feel like beating up someone in Happosai's condition.

Then, it starts to rain and Happosai touches Ranma-chan. He regains his strength, and they start to fight again. Ranma and Akane's fathers come and try to finish Happosai off, but it doesn't work. Happosai hits Ranma's father into a puddle of water. Ranma's father turns into a panda. Then, Happosai gets mad and makes himself big. The panda also makes himself big and faces Happosai. The panda gets scared and returns to normal size. Happosai also uses up his energy and returns to normal size.

That night, Happosai is running around touching Ranma-chan.

VIZ COMICS SUBSCRIPTION SERVICE

Due to popular demand, Viz is finally offering a subscription service for our titles. Back issues are also available in limited quantities.

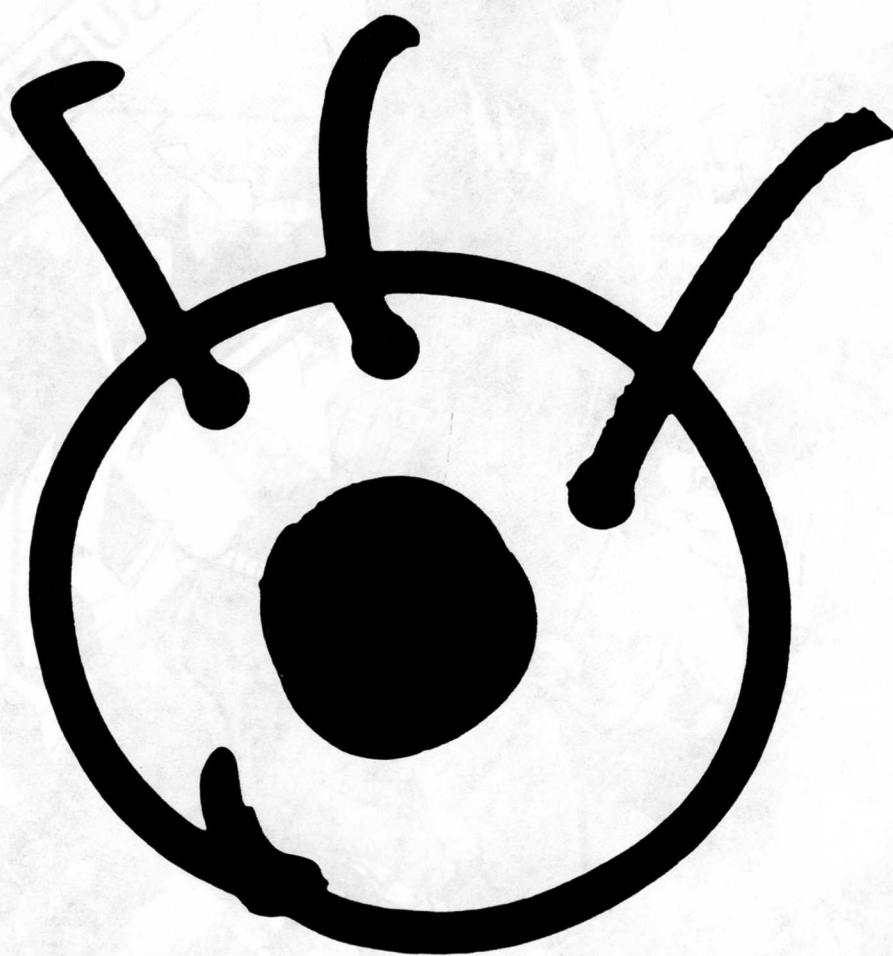
HOW TO ORDER

- Subscription price to our comic books is the total of the cover prices of the issues you want to receive. You can order any number of issues in any combination.
- Back issues are available at cover price.
- Payment in US\$ only.
- Viz will pay postage costs.
- Fill out your check or money order payable to: VIZ COMICS SUBSCRIPTION DEPT.
- Send your payment and subscription/back issue requests to:

VIZ COMICS
Subscription Dept.
1565 Cliff Rd., Ste. 3-450
St. Paul, MN 55122

CURRENT COMICS AVAILABLE BY SUBSCRIPTION		
CRYING FREEMAN PART TWO (Aug. 90 till Apr. 91)	#1	\$3.50
	#2	\$3.50
	#3	\$3.75
	#4	\$3.75
	#5	\$3.50
	#6	\$3.75
	#7	\$3.50
	#8	\$3.75
	#9	\$3.75
COBRA (Feb. 90 till Jan. 91)	#1	\$2.95
	#2	\$2.95
	#3	\$2.95
	#4	\$2.95
	#5	\$2.95
	#6	\$2.95
	#7	\$3.25
	#8	\$3.25
	#9	\$3.25
	#10	\$3.25
	#11	\$3.25
	#12	\$3.25
HOROBİ PART ONE (Mar. 90 till Oct. 91)	#1	\$3.75
	#2	\$3.75
	#3	\$3.75
	#4	\$3.75
	#5	\$3.75
	#6	\$3.75
	#7	\$3.75
	#8	\$3.75
2001 NIGHTS (Jul. 90 till Apr. 91)	#1	\$3.75
	#2	\$3.95
	#3	\$3.95
	#4	\$3.75
	#5	\$3.75
	#6	\$3.95
	#7	\$3.95
	#8	\$3.75
	#9	\$3.75
	#10	\$3.75
GRAPHIC NOVELS		
LUM GN	Vol. 1	\$14.95
	Vol. 2	\$14.95
NAUSICAA GN	Vol. 1	\$13.95
	Vol. 2	\$13.95
	Vol. 3	\$13.95
	Vol. 4	\$13.95
GREY GN	Vol. 1	\$16.95
	Vol. 2	\$16.95
MAI GN	Vol. 1	\$16.95
	Vol. 2	\$16.95
	Vol. 3	\$16.95
	Vol. 4	\$16.95
KAMUI: THE ISLAND OF SUGARU	Vol. 1	\$16.95
	Vol. 2	\$16.95
PINEAPPLE ARMY GN		\$16.95
CRYING FREEMAN: PORTRAIT OF A KILLER	Vol. 1	\$16.95
	Vol. 2	\$16.95
Vol. 1 (Oct. ship) Vol. 2 (Dec. ship)		

AVAILABLE BACK ISSUES LIST		
CRYING FREEMAN PART ONE	#1	\$3.50
	#2	\$3.50
	#3	\$3.50
	#4	\$3.50
	#5	\$3.50
	#6	\$3.50
	#7	\$3.50
	#8	\$3.50
GREY	#1	\$2.95
	#2	sold out
	#3	\$2.95
	#4	\$2.95
	#5	\$2.95
	#6	\$2.95
	#7	\$3.25
	#8	\$3.25
	#9	\$3.25
LUM	#1	\$2.95
	#2	sold out
	#3	\$2.95
	#4	\$2.95
	#5	\$3.25
	#6	\$2.95
	#7	\$3.25
	#8	\$2.95
FIRE TRIPPER		\$3.25
LAUGHING TARGET		\$3.50
NAUSICAA PART ONE	#1	\$2.50
	#2	sold out
	#3	\$2.50
	#4	\$2.50
	#5	\$2.50
	#6	\$2.95
	#7	\$2.95
NAUSICAA PART TWO	#1	\$2.95
	#2	\$2.95
	#3	\$2.95
	#4	\$3.25
FIST OF THE NORTH STAR	#1	\$2.95
	#2	\$2.95
	#3	\$2.95
	#4	\$2.95
	#5	\$3.25
	#6	\$2.95
	#7	\$2.95
	#8	\$2.95
BAOH	#1	\$2.95
	#2	\$2.95
	#3	\$2.95
	#4	\$2.95
	#5	\$2.95
	#6	\$2.95
	#7	\$2.95
	#8	\$2.95
SPECTRUM EDITIONS		
SHION: BLADE OF THE MINSTREL (Sep. ship)		\$9.95
HOTEL HARBOUR VIEW (Oct. ship)		\$9.95



FCI

not just kid stuff

FUJISANKEI COMMUNICATIONS INTERNATIONAL, INC.
150 East 52nd Street • New York, N.Y. 10022 • Telephone: 212-753-8100 • Fax: 212-688-0392 212-593-7647



MADOX-01

Koji's got problems. He's stuck inside an experimental battle machine he doesn't really know how to drive. The Army has turned Tokyo into a war zone trying to get it back. But worst of all, he's overdressed for his date with Shiori, his girlfriend! MADOX 01 is a hilarious parody of the Robot Suit genre you won't want to miss!

- Officially Licensed by Fujisankei Communications, International. ©1987 Pony Canyon, Inc.
- Translated from the original shooting script.
- Digitally subtitled.
- Professionally duplicated.
- Dealer Inquiries Invited.
- Special Anime Club Discounts.

AnimEigo

P.O. Box 989
Wilmington, NC 28402
(919) 799-1501

\$39.95
+\$3 S&H

VISA
M / C

COMIC RELIEF

2138 UNIVERSITY AVENUE between SHATTUCK and OXFORD
in BERKELEY, CA. 94704

(415) 843-5002 INFO HOTLINE: (415) 843-1530

COMIC
RELIEF™



Come choose from the Bay Area's Largest selection of
Comics • Graphic Novels • Golden Age, Silver Age and
• Japanese Animation • Underground and Small Press Comics
• T-Shirts • Videos • Comic Storage and Preservation Supplies • Movie and TV
Books and Magazines • Calvin and Hobbes, Bloom County, Doonesbury, Far
Side, etc. • Buttons and Greeting Cards • Experienced and Friendly Staff
buy • sell • trade

Cal-Animage

"Showing The Finest In Japanese Animation"

U.C. Berkeley

U.C. San Diego

U.C. Santa Barbara

Cal-Animage - Beta Chapter
Price Center Q-077 Box E-5
U.C. San Diego
San Diego, CA. 92093
barry@network.ucsd.edu

Cal-Animage
300 Eshleman Hall
U.C. Berkeley
Berkeley, CA. 94720
animage@ocf.berkeley.edu

Cal-Animage - Gamma Chapter
U.C. Santa Barbara
Santa Barbara, CA.
jim@piggy.ucsb.edu

Sponsored by the Associated Students of the University of California



posters · cd's · books
+ other Japanimation items

For complete list, please include a stamp.

615 N. 6th • SAN JOSE, CA 95112
971-2822 • FAX (408) 971-0856

Gainax • The Founders of BayCon • and Studio Proteus present:

AnimeCon '91

The Anime & Manga Convention

August 30th to September 2nd, 1991 at The Red Lion Hotel, San Jose, California

Confirmed Guests of Honor:
(In Alphabetical Order)

Johji Manabe
Outlanders

Leiji Matsumoto
Captain Harlock, Queen Millennia

Haruhiko Mikimoto
Macross, Gunbuster, Megazone 23

Toshio Okada
Gunbuster, Daicon III, IV

Katsuhiro Otomo
Akira

Yoshiyuki Sadamoto
Wings of Oneami, Secret of Blue Water (Nadia)

Kenichi Sonoda
Gall Force, Bubblegum Crisis, Riding Bean

Additional Guests:

Ken Macklin
Doctor Watchstop, The Weasel Patrol

Toren Smith
The Dirty Pair

Rick Sternbach
Star Trek The Next Generation

Adam Warren
The Dirty Pair

and more to come!



December 20th, 1990

Dear Anime Fans,

In August 1991, Japanese Animation fandom will realize one of its greatest dreams: AnimeCon '91, the world's first international anime and manga convention. Held at the San Jose Red Lion Hotel in California, for four days, August 30th to September 2nd, AnimeCon '91 will be hosting a wide variety of special events as well as numerous Guests of Honor from Japan, including:

- Johji Manabe: Creator, Artist, and Story Writer of Outlanders.
Leiji Matsumoto: Original Character Designer, Creator, Writer, and Illustrator of Queen Millennia, Captain Harlock, Galaxy Express, and the Space Cruiser Yamato works.
Haruhiko Mikimoto: Original Character Designer and Illustrator for Macross, Orguss, Dream Hunter REM, GunBuster, Gundam 0080: War in the Pocket, and High Speed Jecy, and Eve Character Designer for Megazone23.
Toshio Okada: President of Studio Gainax, Producer of DaiCon III & IV, and Writer for GunBuster.
Katsuhiro Otomo: Director, Creator, Artist, Story Writer for Akira, and Director of Robot Carnival as well as Creator of its Opening and Closing animation sequences.
Yoshiyuki Sadamoto: Original Character Designer, Production Designer, and Illustrator for Wings of Honneamise and Nadia from Beyond The Mysterious Seas.
Kenichi Sonoda: Original Character Designer and Illustrator for Riding Bean, and all the Bubble Gum Crisis and Gall Force OAV's including Rhea Gall Force and the Earth Chapter stories.

Additional Guests include:

- Ken Macklin: Creator and Artist for Doctor Watchdog and Co-creator of The Weasel Patrol.
Toren Smith: Co-creator of the English Dirty Pair and Script Writer for Studio Proteus.
Rick Sternbach: Senior Illustrator and Technical Consultant for Star Trek: The Next Generation.
and the members from the staffs of Studio Proteus, Animag: The Magazine of Japanese Animation, and Streamline Pictures.

Original 16-mm and 32-mm film prints will be shown in a big screen theater room setting. Anime films, OAV, and complete TV episode series will be shown in two additional rooms and will be simulcast across the hotel's TV system. In addition, a third channel will carry simulcasts of the live panels as well as more anime. Members may wish to tape anime off these channels for later viewing freeing them to participate in the numerous Live Panels, Discussions, and Autograph Sessions with the Guests, an elaborate Art Show featuring original illustrations by our guest artists, Parties, an Anime Game Show, Special Auctions with items only available at this year's AnimeCon, a jam-packed Dealers' Room including dealers from Japan, and other Special Events that promise to fill every minute of this weekend.

Sounds too good to be true? Well, it isn't! All the above guests are **confirmed!!!** AnimeCon '91 is sponsored by Studio Gainax and represents a joint effort by Toshio Okada - President of Gainax, John McLaughlin - Founder of BayCon, Toren Smith - Studio Proteus, and animation fandom across the world.

Convention rates are as follows:

Memberships:

\$35 to March 15th, 1991
\$40 to August 15th, 1991
\$45 at the door
\$20 - One Day Membership
Available at the Door

Dealers' Tables:

\$110 to March 15th, 1991
\$145 to August 15th, 1991
\$160 after August 15th, 1991
Tables are **extremely** limited
and are subject to availability.

Special Convention Room Rates:

\$62.00 Single
\$69.00 Double
\$75.00 Triple
\$81.00 Quad

You should return the attached application forms to AnimeCon '91, but for room reservations, please contact the San Jose Red Lion Hotel directly at (408) 453-4000 and mention specifically that that you're an AnimeCon attendee to get the discounted room rate.

Please act quickly. We are running out of dealers' tables and the convention itself is filling up as well. You don't want to miss this historic event.

— AnimeCon '91 Staff

AnimeCon '91 Membership Application

Name: _____

 Last, First M.I.

Organization: _____

Fan Name: _____

Address: _____
 Number, Street

Street

State/Country

City	State/Country	Zip Code
------	---------------	----------

Phone: () -

Emergency Contact: _____ () - _____
Name Phone

Phone

Region: *Please Check off your zone and the zone in which you may be flying from.*

- 01 ☐ Northern CA
- 02 ☐ Southern CA
- 03 ☐ AZ, NM, NV, UT
- 04 ☐ ID, OR, MT, WA
- 05 ☐ AR, KA, LA, OK, **TX**
- 06 ☐ CT, DC, DE, MA, MD, ME, NH, NJ, **NY**, PA, RI, VA, VT
- 07 ☐ AL, FL, **GA**, MS, NC, SC, TN, VA
- 08 ☐ IL, IN, IO, KY, MI, MN, MO, OH, WI, WV
- 09 ☐ **CO**, NB, ND, SD, WY
- 10 ☐ AK, HI, U.S. Territories
- 11 ☐ N. America (Other than U.S.)
- 12 ☐ Asia
- 13 ☐ Australia
- 14 ☐ Europe
- 15 ☐ S. America
- 16 ☐ Africa

Interests: *Please check off the boxes of the programming events that you would like info on.*

- | | | | | |
|---|---|--|--|--|
| ☐ Art Show | ☐ Banquet | ☐ Game Show | ☐ Hotel Rooms | ☐ Guests of Honors' Schedules |
| ☐ Auctions | ☐ Costume Contest | ☐ Gaming | ☐ Panel Discussions | ☐ _____ |
| ☐ Autograph Sessions | ☐ Flight Information | ☐ Guest Reception | ☐ Parties | ☐ _____ |

Member Status: For Staff Use Only

☐ Paid Membership ☐ Dealer ☐ Complimentary ☐ Guest ☐ Staff/Volunteer
☐ Full

☐ One Day Dealer Asst. ☐

Amount Paid:

Amount Paid: Cash

M\$ + D\$ = T\$ Check

Processed By